



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

LENOX LIBRARY



Bancroft Collection.
Purchased in 1893.









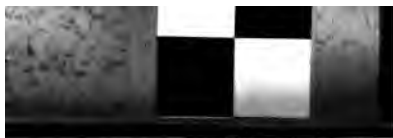




9

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



THE
POETICAL WORKS
OF
EDMUND SPENSER.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

FROM THE TEXT OF MR. UPTON, &c.

WITH THE LIFE OF THE AUTHOR.

Goe, little Booke! thyself present,
As child whose parent is unkent,
To him that is the President
Of Noblenesse and Chivalrie-----
And, asked who thee forth did bring?
A shepheard's swaine say did thee sing,
All as his straying focke he fedde:
And when his Honor hath thee redde,
Crave pardon for thy hardy-head-----
And when thou art past jeopardie,
Come tell me what was said of mee,
And I will send more after thee. SPENSER TO HIS BOOKE.

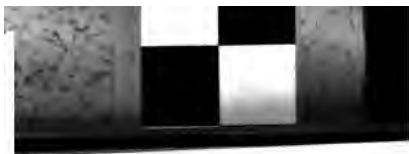
VOL. III.

LONDON:

PRINTED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF J. BELL,
BRITISH LIBRARY, STRAND.

**BOOKSELLER TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS:
THE PRINCE OF WALES.**

1788.



THE
POETICAL WORKS
OF
EDMUND SPENSER.
VOL. III.
CONTAINING HIS
FAERY QUEENE.

FROM MR. UPTON'S TEXT.

When SPENSER saw the fame was spread so large
Through Faery Land of their renowned Queene,
Loth that his Muse should take so great a charge,
As in such haughty matter to be scene,
To seeme a shepheard then he made his choice,
But Sidney heard him sing, and knew his voice---
So SPENSER was by Sidney's speeches wonne,
To blaze her fame, not fearing future harmes---
So SPENSER now, to his immortall prayse,
Hath wonne the laurell quite from all his feres.

VERSES TO THE AUTHOR.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR J. BELL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS
ROYAL HIGHNESS
THE PRINCE OF WALES.

1788.



THE FAERY QUEENE:

BOOK II. CANTO X.

A chronicle of Briton kings
From Brutus to Uther's dayes,
And rolls of Ritsa emperours,
Till time of Gloriana.

I.

now shall give unto me words and sound
unto this haughty enterprise?
o shall lend me wings, with which from ground
wly verse may loftily arise,
ift itselfe unto the highest skyes?
ample spirit then hetherto was wount
eedes me, whiles the famous auncestryes
y most dreaded souveraine I recount,
ich all earthly princes she doth far surmount.

II.

der sunne, that shines so wide and faire,
ce all that lives does borrow life and light,
ought that to her lineage may compaire,
h though from earth it be derived right,
oth itselfe stretch forth to heven's hight,
all the world with wonder overspred;
or huge, exceeding far my might.
shall fraile pen, with feare disparaged,
ive such souveraine glory and great bountyhed?
me III.

B

III.

Argument worthy of Mæonian quill,
 Or rather worthy of great Phœbus rote,
 Whereon the ruines of great Ossa hill,
 And triumphes of Phlegrean love he wrote,
 That all the gods admird his lofty note.
 But if some relish of that heavenly lay
 His learned daughters would to me report,
 To decke my song withall, I would assay
 Thy name, O souveraine Queene! to blazon far away.

IV.

Thy name, O souveraine Queene! thy realme and race
 From this renowned priace derived are,
 Who mightily upheld that royall mace,
 Which now thou bear'st, to thee descended farre.
 From mighty kings and conquerours in warre,
 Thy fathers and great-grandfathers of old,
 Whose noble deeds above the northern starre
 Immortall Fame for ever hath enrold,
 As in that old man's booke they were in order told.

V.

The land which warlike Britons now possesse,
 And therein have there mighty empire raysd,
 In antique times was salvage wilderness,
 Unpeopled, unmannurd, unprovd, unpraysd;
 Ne was it island then, ne was it payzd
 Amid the ocean waves, ne was it sought
 Of merchants farre for profits therein prayzd;
But was all desolate, and of some thought
By sea to have bene from the Celticke may
 brought.

VI.

He did it that he lov'd a name to have,
 All that the venturous mariners that way
 Turning his ship from those white rocks to save,
 Which all along the southern sea-coast lay,
 Throwing untoldy wrecks and rash decay,
 For safety that could his sea-mark make;
 And nam'd it Albion; but later day
 Finding in it fit ports for fishers trade,
 Men made the same frequent and further invade.

VII.

Not far in land a savage tribe dwelt
 Of hideous giants and half-beastly men,
 That never tasted grace, nor goodness felt,
 But wild like beasts lurking in bushes den,
 And flying fast as rabbits through the fen,
 All naked without shame or care of cold,
 By hunting and by spoiling lived their
 Of stature huge, and one of courage bold,
 That sonnes of men amidst their stoniness to behold.

VIII.

But whence they sprung, or how they were begott,
 Uncouth is to assure, uncouth to wene
 That monstrous error which doth some assert,
 That Dioclesius's fifty daughters shent
 Into this land by chance have driven bene;
 Where compassing with fetids and filthy sprights,
 Through vaine illusion of their lust uncleane,
 They brought forth gaints and such dreadfol wights,
 As far exceeded men in their immeasur'd might.



THE FAIRY QUEENE. . . *Book II.*

IX.

y held this land, and with their filthinesse
uted this same gentle soyle long time,
t their owne mother loathd their beastlinesse,
l gan abhorre her brood's unkindly crime,
were they borne of her owne native slime;
l that Brutus, anciently deriv'd
n roiall stocke of old Assarac's line,
en by fatall error here arriv'd,
them of their uniuert possession depriv'd.

X.

ere he had established his throne,
spred his empire to the utmost shore,
ought great batteils with his salvage fone,
hich he them defeated evermore,
many giaunts left on groning flore;
t well can witnes yet untu this day
westernne Hogg, besprinckled with the gore
mighty Goëmot, whome in stouit fray
neus conquered, and cruelly did slay.

XI.

eke that ample pitt, yet far renownd
he large leape which Debon did compell
in to make, being eight lugs of grownd,
the which retourning backe he fell:
those three monstrous stones doe most excell,
ch that huge sonne of hideous Albion,
iose father Hercules in Fraunce did quell)
t Godmer threw in fierce contention
old Canutus, but of him was slaine anon.

XII.

ed of thine great conquests by their gods,
 was had that province without war:
 he assigned for his worthy lot,
 it of his name and memorable got;
 that Cornwall, yet so called best;
 Debon's shayre was that is Devonshyre:
 James had his portion from the rest,
 which he call'd Cornubium, for his byre;
 Gwent was, which name we commonly sayre.

XIII.

Brute this realm into his rule subdued,
 reigned long in great felicity;
 of his friends, and of his foes eschewd:
 ft three sonnes, his famous progeny;
 of fayre Inogene of Italy,
 for whom he parted his imperiall state,
 Loerius left chiefe lord of Britany;
 at ripe age had him surrender late
 into his long good fortune unto final fate.

XIV.

he was left the soveraine lord of all;
 Albanet had all the northerne part,
 of himselfe Albania he did call;
 Camber did possesse the western quart,
 ch Severne now from Logris doth depart:
 each his portion peaceably enioyd,
 nor there outward breach, nor grudge in hart,
 t once their quiet government annoyd;
 each his paynes to others profit still employd.



XV.

Untill a nation straung, with visage swart,
And corage fierce, that all men did affray,
Which through the world then swarmed in every part,
And overflowd all countries far away,
Like Noyes great flood, with their importune away;
This land invaded with like violence,
And did themselves through all the North display;
Untill that Locrine, for his realmes defence,
Did head against them make and strong munificence,

XVI.

He them encountred, a confused rout,
Foreby the river that whylome was hight
The ancient Abus, where with courage stout
He them defeated in victorious fight,
And chaste so fiercely after fearefull flight,
That forst their chiefetaine, for his safeties sake,
(Their chiefetain Humber named was aright)
Unto the mighty streame him to betake,
Where he an end of batteill and of life did make.

XVII.

The king retourned proud of victory,
And insolent wox through unwonted ease,
That shortly he forgot the ieopardy
Which in his land he lately did appease,
And fell to vaine voluptuous disease:
He lov'd faire Lady Estrild, leudly lov'd,
Whose wanton pleasures him too much did please,
That quite his hart from Guendolene remov'd
From Guendolene his wife, though alwaies faithful
prov'd.

XVIII.

The noble daughter of Corineus
Would not endure to bee so vile disdaind,
But gathering force and courage valorous,
Encountred him in battell well ordaind,
In which him vanquisht she to fly constraind:
But she so fast pursu'd, that him she tooke,
And threw in bands, where he till death remaind;
Ah his faire leman, flying through a brooke,
She overhent, nought movd with her pitous looke.

XIX.

But both herselfe, and eke her daughter deare,
Begotten by her kingly paramoure,
The faire Sabrina, almost dead with feare,
She there attached, far from all succoure;
The one she slew in that impatient stoure,
But the sad virgin, innocent of all,
Adowne the rolling river she did poure,
Which of her name now Severne men do call:
Such was the end that to disloyall love did fall.

XX.

Then (for her sonne, which she to Loocrine bore,
Madan, was young, unmeet to rule the sway)
In her owne hand the crowne she kept in store.
Till ryper years he raught and stronger stay:
During which time her powre she did display
Through all this realme (the glory of her sex,
And first taught men a woman to obey:
But when her sonne to man's estate did wax,
He it surrendered, ne herself would lenger vex.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book II.

XXI.

Madan raignd, unworthie of his race,
With all shame that sacred throne he filld :
Memprise, as unworthy of that place,
Which being consorted with Manild,
First of single kingdom him he kild ;
Wherby both their infamies
By noble deedes, and warreyd on Brunchild
In battell, where yet of his victories
Moniments remaine, which yet that land envies.

XXII.

Happy man in his first dayes he was,
Happy father of faire progeny ;
All so many weekes, as the yeare has,
Many children he did multiply ;
Which were twentie sonnes, which did apply
Their mindes to prayse and cheualrous desyre :
By them the Germans did subdew all Germany,
Whom it hight ; but in the end their syre
By fowle repulse from Fraunce was forced to retyre.

XXIII.

Wherby his sonne succeeding in his seat,
The second Brute, (the second both in name,
Like in semblaunce of his puissaunce great)
It well recur'd, and did away that blame
By recompence of everlasting fame :
With his victour sword first opened
The bowels of wide Fraunce, a forlorne damzell
Taught her first how to be conquered,
Which with sondrie spoiles she hath beene ransacked.

XXIV.

Childis tell, and let tell Hania,
 Let the marsh of Esthambruges tell,
 At oulour were their waters that same day,
 All the moore twixt Elversham and Dell,
 In blood of Menalois which therein fell.
 How oft that day did sad Brunchildis see
 A greene-shield dyde in dolorous vermill?
 What not scuth guiridh it mote seeme to bee,
 But rather y. scuth gogh, signe of sad crueltee.

XXV.

His sonne King Leill by father's labour long
 Enioyd an heritage of lasting peace,
 And built Cairleill, and built Cairleon strong.
 Next Hudibras his realme did not encrease,
 But taught the land from wearie wars to cease;
 Whose footsteps Bladud following, in artes
 Exceld at Athens all the learned preace;
 From whence he brought them to these salvage parts,
 And with sweet science mollified their stubborn hart.

XXVI.

Ensamble of his wondrous faculty,
 Behold the boiling bathes at Cairbadon,
 Which seeth with secret fire eternally,
 And in their entrailles, full of quick brimston,
 Nourish the flames which they are warnd upon,
 That to their people wealth they forth do well,
 And health to every forreyne nation;
 Yet he at last, contending to excell [fell.
The reach of men, through flight into fond mischief

XXVII.

Next him King Leyr in happie peace long reyned,
 But had no issue male him to succeed,
 But three faire daughters, which were well uptrained
 In all that seemed fitt for kingly seed,
 Mongst whom his realme he equally decreed
 To have divided: tho when feeble age
 Nigh to his utmost date he saw proceed,
 He cald his daughters, and with speeches sage
 Inquyrd, which of them most did love her parentage?

XXVIII.

The eldest, Gonorill, gan to protest
 That she much more than her owne life him lov'd;
 And Regan greater love to him profest
 Then all the world, whenever it were proof'd;
 But Cordeill said she lov'd him as behoov'd;
 Whose simple answer, wanting colours fayre
 To paint it forth, him to displeasaunce moov'd,
 That in his crown he counted her no hayre, [share.
 But twixt the other twaine his kingdome whole did

XXIX.

So wedded th' one to Maglan king of Scottes,
 And th' other to the king of Cambria,
 And twixt them shayrd his realm by equall lottes;
 But without dowre the wise Cordelia
 Was sent to Aganip of Celtica.
 Their aged syre, thus eased of his crowne,
 A private life ledd in Albania
 With Gonorill, long had in great renowne, [downie.
 That nought him griev'd to beene from rule depos'd

XXX.

e it is that when the oyle is spent
ht goes out, and weeke is throwne away ;
he had resign'd his regiment,
ghter gan despise his drouping day,
carie wax of his continuall stay :
his daughter Regan he repayrd,
on at first well used every way ;
en of his departure she despayrd,
antie she abated, and his cheare empayrd.

XXXI.

retched man gan then avise too late,
ve is not where most it is profest ;
ely tryde in his extremest state :
: resolv'd likewise to prove the rest,
Dordelia himselfe addrest,
with entyre affection him receav'd,
her syre and king her seemed best ;
ter all an army strong she leav'd,
: on those which him had of his realme bereav'd.

XXXII.

is crowne she him restord againe,
ch he dyde, made ripe for death by eld,
fter wild it should to her remaine,

XXXIII.

Then gan the bloody brethren both to raime;
 But fierce Cundah gan shortly to envy
 His brother Morgan, prickt with proud disdain
 To have a pere in part of sovereignty;
 And kindling coles of cruell enmity,
 Raisd warre, and him in batteill overthrew;
 Whence as he to those woody hilles did fly,
 Which hight of him Glamorgan, there him slew;
 Then did he raigne alone, when he none equal knew.

XXXIV.

His sonne Rivall his dead rowner did supply,
 In whose sad time blood did from heaven rayne;
 Next great Gurgustus, then faire Cæcily,
 In constant peace their kingdomes did contayne;
 After whom Lago, and Kinmarke did rayne,
 And Gorgobud, till far in years he grew;
 When his ambitious sonnes unto them twayne
 Arraught the rule, and from their father drew;
 Stout Ferrex and sterne Porrex him in prison threw.

XXXV.

But O! the greetly thirst of royall crowne,
 That knowes no kindred, nor regards no right,
 Stird Porrex up to put his brother downe;
 Who unto him assembling forreigne might,
 Made warre on him, and fell himselfe in fight;
 Whose death t'avenge, his mother mercilesse
 (Most mercilesse of women! Wyden hight)
 Her other sonne fast sleeping did oppresse,
 And with most cruell hand him murdered pittilesse.

XXXVI.

ed Brutus' sacred progeny,
id seven hundred years this scepter borne
h renowne and great felicity :
ebranch from th' antique stocke was torne
discord, and the roiall throne forlorne.
rth this realme was into factions rent,
each of Brutus boasted to be borne,
he end was left no monument
is, nor of Briton's glorie auncient.

XXXVII.

arose a man of matchlesse might,
drous wit to menage high affayres,
rd with pittie of the stressed plight
ad realme, cut into sondry shayres
sclaymd themselves Brutus rightful hayres,
the princes of the people loose
a counsell of their common cares ;
h his wisdom won, him streight did choose
ng, and swore him fealty to win or loose.

XXXVIII.

ade he head against his enimies,
iner slew, of Logris miscreate ;
addoc and proud Stater, both allyes ;



XXXIX.

Then made he sacred lawes, which some men say
Were unto him reveald in vision,
By which he freed the travelers high-way,
The churches part, and ploughman's portion,
Restraining stealth and strong extortion ;
The gracious Numa of Great Britany :
For till his dayes the chiefe dominion
By strength was wielded without pollicy ;
Therefore he first wore crowne of gold for dignity.

XL.

Donwallo dyde, (for what may live for ay ?)
And left two sonnes of pearelesse prowesse both,
That sacked Rome too dearely did assay,
To recompence of their periured oth,
And ransackt Greece wel tryde, when they were wroth
Besides subiected France and Germany,
Which yet their praises speake, all be they loth,
And inly tremble at the memory
Of Brennus and Belinus, kinges of Britany.

XLI.

Next them did Gurgiunt, great Belinus' sonne,
In rule succcede, and eke in father's praise ;
He Easterland subdewd, and Denmarke wonne,
And of them both did foy and tribute raise,
The which was dew in his dead father's daies :
He also gave to fugitives of Spayne
(Whom he at sea found wandring from their waies)
A seate in Ireland safely to remayne,
Which they should hold of him as subiect to Britayne,

XLII.

reign'd Guitheline his hayre,
best man and trewest in his daies)
to wife Dame Mertia the fayre,
worthy of immortall praise,
for this realme found many goodly layes,
wholesome statutes to her husband brought :
shee deem'd to have beene of the Fayes,
Aegerie, that Numa tought : [thought.
yet of her be Mertian lawes both nam'd and

XLIII.

As Sifillus after her did rayne,
then Kimarus, and then Danius ;
from Morindus did the crowne sustayne,
and he not with wrath outrageous,
all rancour, dim'd his valorous
chieftie deedes, should matched have the best,
in that same field victorious
the forreine Morands he exprest ;
his memorie, though carcas sleepe in rest.

XLIV.

Whence he left begotton of one wife,
which successively by turnes did rayne.
A woman, a man of vertuous life ;

XLV.

In wretched prison long he did remaine,
Till they out-raigned had their utmost date,
And then therein reseized was againe,
And ruled long with honorable state,
Till he surrendred realme and life to Fate.
Then all the sonnes of these five brethren raynd
By dew successe, and all their nephewes late ;
Even thrise eleven descents the crowne retaynd,
Till aged Hely by dew heritage it gaynd.

XLVI.

He had two sonnes, whose eldest, called Lud,
Left of his life most famous memory,
And endlesse moniments of his great good :
The ruin'd wals he did reædifye
Of Troynovant, gainst force of enemy,
And built that gate which of his name is hight,
By which he lyes entombed solemnly.
He left two sonnes, too young to rule aright,
Androgeus and Tenantius, pictures of his might.

XLVII.

Whilst they were young, Cassibalane their ene
Was by the people chosen in their sted,
Who on him tooke the roiall diademe,
And goodly well long time it governed,
Till the prowde Romanes him disquieted,
And warlike Cæsar, tempted with the name
Of this sweet island, never conquered,
And envying the Britons blazed fame,
(O hideous hunger of dominion !) hether came.

ray ocean into purple dy ;
y footing found at last perdie,
ndrogeus, false to native soyle,
us of uncle's soveraintie,
s country unto forreine spoyle. [foyle.
but treason from the first this land did

XLIX.

Cæsar got the victory,
reat bloodshed and many a sad essay,
imselfe was charged heavily
Jennius, whom he yet did slay,
sword, yet to be seene this day.
h this land was tributarie made
is Rome, and did their rule obay,
r all that reckoning defrayd :
Briton kings against them strongly swayd.

L.

Penantius raignd ; then Kimbeline,
th' Eternall Lord in fleshly slime
was, from wretched Adam's line
from the guilt of sinfull crime

LI.

Good Claudius, that next was Emperour,
 An army brought, and with him battaile fought,
 In which the king was by a treachetour
 Disguised slaine, ere any thereof thought :
 Yet ceased not the bloody fight for ought ;
 For Arvirage his brother's place supplyde
 Both in his armes and crowne, and by that draught
 Did drive the Romanes to the weaker syde,
 That they to peace agreed. So all was pacifyde.

LII.

Was never king more highly magnifide,
 Nor dredd of Romanes, then was Arvirage ;
 For which the Emperour to him allide
 His daughter Genuiss' in marriage ;
 Yet shortly he renounst the vassallage
 Of Rome againe, who hether hastily sent
 Vespasian, that with great spoile and rage
 Forwasted all, till Genuissa gent
 Persuaded him to ceasse, and her lord to relen

LIII.

He dide ; and him succeded Marius,
 Who ioyd his dayes in great tranquillity :
 Then Coyll : and after him good Lucius,
 That first received Christianity,
 The sacred pledge of Christes evangely.
 Yet, true it is, that long before that day
 Hither came Ioseph of Arimathy,
Who brought with him the holy grayle, (
And preacht the truth ; but since it great

LIV.

rtly without issew dide,
 ble in the kingdome grew,
 sondry parts divide,
 her owne selfe overthrew,
 aily did the weake subdew :
 t Bunduca up arose,
 the Britons to her drew,
 rched straight against her foes,
 besides the Severne did enclose.

LV.

n a cruell batteill tryde,
 accesse as shee deserv'd ;
 aptaines on her syde,
 us, from her swerv'd :
 ough former flight preserv'd,
 er host she did renew,
 age on the victor serv'd ;
 ed, save a few,
 e captiv'd, herselfe she slew.

LVI.

t of womens prayse !
 Sertiramis,
 ory so high doth rayse,
 r to Thomiris :
 ed thousand numbred is,
 ortune favoured her might,
 inst her enemies :
 ercome in haplesse fight,
 ath, in enemies despyght.

LVII.

Her reliques Fulgent having gathered,
Fought with Severus, and him overthrew ;
Yet in the chace was slaine of them that fled,
So made them victors whome he did subdew.
Then gan Carausius tirannize anew
And gainst the Romanes bent their proper powre,
But him Allectus treacherously slew,
And tooke on him the robe of Emperoure ;
Nath'lesse the same enjoyed but short happy howre :

LVIII.

For Asclepiodate him overcame,
And left inglorious on the vanquisht playne,
Without or robe or rag to hide his shame ;
Then afterwards he in his stead did raigne,
But shortly was by Coyll in batteill slaine ;
Who after long debate, since Lucies tyme,
Was of the Britons first crownd souveraine :
Then gan this realme renew her passed prime ;
He of his name Coylchester built of stone and lime.

LIX.

Which when the Romanes heard, they hether sent
Constantius, a man of mickle might,
With whom King Coyll made an agreement,
And to him gave for wife his daughter bright,
Mayre Helena, the fairest living wight,
Who in all godly thewes and goodly praise
Did far excell, but was most famous hight
For skil in musicke of all in her daies,
As well in curious instruments as cunning laies.

ich whiles absent he his mind did sett,
as here leapt into his roome,
usurped by unrighteous doome ;
his title iustifide by might,
; Traherne, and having overcome
omane legion in dreadfull fight ;
ed he his kingdome, and confirmd his right :

LXI.

unting yssew male, his daughter deare
e in wedlocke to Maximian,
m with her made of his kingdome heyre,
oone by meanes thereof the empire wan,
urdred by the freends of Gratian.
gan the Hunnes and Picts invade this land.
; the raigne of Maximinian ;
ying, left none heire them to withstand,
it they over-ran all parts with easy hand.

LXII.



LXIII.

Who having oft in batteill vanquished
Those spoylefull Piets, and swarming Easterling;
Long time in peace his realme established,
Yet oft annoyd with sondry bordragings
Of neighbour Scots, and forrein scatterlings,
With which the world did in those dayes abound
Which to out-barre, with painefull pyonings
From sea to sea he heapt a mighty mound,
Which from Alcluid to Panweltdid that border bow

LXIV.

Three sonnes he dying left, all under age ;
By meanes whereof their uncle Vortigere
Usurpt the crowne during their pupillage ;
Which th' infants tutors gathering to feare,
Them closely into Armorick did beare ;
For dread of whom, and for those Piets annoyd
He sent to Germany straunge aid to reare,
From whence eftsoones arrived here three hoyes
Of Saxons, whom he for his safety employes.

LXV.

Two brethren were their capitayns, which hight
Hengist and Horsus, well approv'd in warre,
And both of them men of renowned might,
Who making vantage of their civile iarre,
And of those forreyners which came from farre
Grew great, and got large portions of land,
That in the realme ere long they stronger arre
Then they which sought at first their helping har
And Vortiger enforst the kingdome to aband

LXVI.

The helpe of Vortimere his sonne,
 Again unto his rule restord ;
 Hengist, seeming sad for that was donne,
 Gived is to grace and new accord,
 Ough his fair daughter's face and flattrring words
 He after which three hundred lords he slew
 British blood, all sitting at his bord ;
 Those dolefull monuments who list to rew,
 A' eternal marks of treason may at Stonheng vew.

LXVII.

By this the sonnes of Constantine, which fled,
 Ambrose and Uther, did ripe yeares attayne,
 And here arriving, strongly challenged
 The crowne, which Vortiger did long detayne ;
 Who, flying from his guilt, by them was slayne ;
 And Hengist eke soone brought to shamefull death.
 Thenceforth Aurelius peaceably did rayne,
 Till that through poyson stopped was his breath ;
 So now entombd lies at Stoneheng by the heath.

LXVIII.

After him Uther, which Pendragon hight,
 Succeeding—there abruptly it did end,
 Without full point, or other cesure right,
 As if the rest some wicked hand did rend,
 Or th' author selfe could not at least attend
 To finish it; that so untimely breach
 The prince himselfe halfe seemed to offend ;
 Yet *secret pleasure* did offence empeach,
 And wonder of antiquity long stopt his speech.



LXIX.

At last, quite ravisht with delight to heare
The royall offspring of his native land,
Cryde out, "Deare Countrey! O how dearely dear
" Ought thy remembraunce and perpetuall band
" Be to thy foster childe, that from thy hand
" Did commun breath and nouriture receave!
" How brutish is it not to understand
" How much to her we owe that all us gave;
" That gave unto us all whatever good we have!"

LXX.

But Guyon all this while his booke did read,
Ne yet has ended; for it was a great
And ample volume, that doth far exceed
My leasure so long leaves here to repeat:
It told how first Prometheus did create
A man of many parts from beasts deryv'd,
And then stole fire from heven to animate
His worke, for which he was by Iove depyv'd
Of life himselfe, and hart-strings of an aegle ryv'd.

LXXI.

That man so made he called Elfe, to weet
Quick, the first author of all Elfin kynd;
Who, wandring through the world with wearie feet
Did in the gardins of Adonis fynd
A goodly creature, whom he deemd in mynd
To be no earthly wight, but either spright
Or angell, th' authour of all woman kynd;
Therefore a Fay he her according hight, [right
Of whom all Faryes spring, and fetch their ligna

LXXII.

Of these a mighty people shortly grew,
And puissaunt kinges, which all the world warrayd,
And to themselves all nations did subdew.
The first and eldest, which that scepter swayd,
Was Elfin; him all India obeyd,
And all that now America men call:
Next him was noble Elfinan, who laid
Cleopolis' foundation first of all,
But Elfiline enclosd it with a golden wall.

LXXIII.

His sonne was Elfinell, who overcame
The wicked Gobbelines in bloody field;
But Elfant was of most renowned fame,
Who all of christall did Panthea build:
Then Elfar, who two brethren gyauntes kild,
The one of which had two heades, th' other three;
Then Elfinor, who was in magick skild;
He built by art upon the glassy see [to be.
A bridge of bras, whose sound heaven's thunder seem'd

LXXIV.

He left three sonnes, the which in order raynd,
And all their offspring in their dew descents;
Even seven hundred princes, which maintaynd
With mightie deedes their sondry governments,
That were too long their infinite contents
Here to record, ne much materiall;
Yet should they be most famous monuments,
And brave ensample, both of martiall
And civil rule to kinges and states imperiall.

LXXV.

These Elficles did rayne,
 Elficles ! in great maiestie,
 Lightly that scepter did sustayne,
 In rich spoyles and famous victorie
 To aduance the crowne of Faery.
 Two sonnes, of which fayre Elferon,
 His brother, did untimely dy,
 To emptie place the mightie Oberon
 To supplide in spousall and dominion.

LXXVI.

Was his power and glorie over all,
 And him before that sacred seate did fill,
 Yet remaines his wide memoriall.
 Leaving, left the fairest Tanaquill
 To succede therein by his last will :
 For and nobler liveth none this howre,
 None in grace, ne like in learned skill ;
 Before they Glorian call that glorious flowre :
 Mayst thou, Glorian ! live in glory and great

LXXVII.

[powre.

Yeld thus with delight of novelties,
 Naturall desire of countryes state,
 When they redd in those antiquities,
 How the time was fled they quite forgate ;
 Gentle Alma, seeing it so late,
 Remembre their studies broke, and them besought
 Toinke how supper did them long awaite ;
 They unwilling from their bookes them by
 To relyfeasted, as so noble knightes she

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK II. CANTO XI.

The enemies of Temperance
Besiege her dwelling place;
Prince Arthur them repulse, and Sir
Maler doth defend.

I.

WHAT warre so cruel, or what siege so sore,
As that which strong affections doe apply
Against the forte of Reason evermore,
To bring the soule into captivity?
Their force is fiercer through infirmity
Of the fraile flesh, relenting to their rage,
And exercise most bitter tyranny
Upon the partes, brought into their bondage:
No wretchednesse is like to sinfull vellenage.

II.

But in a body which doth freely yeeld
His partes to Reason's rule obedient,
And letteth her that ought the scepter weeld,
All happy peace and goodly government
Is settled there in sure establishment:
There Alma, like a virgin queene most bright,
Doth flourish in all beautie excellent,
And to their guesstes doth bounteous banquet dight,
Attempted goodly well for health and for delight.

Dij

III.

Early before the morne with cremosin ray
The windowes of bright heaven opened had,
Through which into the world the dawning day
Might looke, that maketh every creature glad,
Uprose Sir Guyon, in bright armour clad,
And to his purpos'd iourney him prepar'd ;
With him the palmer eke in habit sad
Himselfe address to that adventure hard ;
So to the river's syde they both together far'd :

IV.

Where them awaited ready at the ford
The ferriman, as Alma had behight,
With his well-rigged bote: they goe aboard,
And he eftsoones gan launch his barke forthright
Ere long they rowed were quite out of sight,
And fast the land behynd them fled away.
But let them pas, whiles winde and wether right
Doe serve their turnes; here I a while must stay,
To see a cruell fight doen by the prince this day.

V.

For all so soone as Guyon thence was gon
Upon his voyage with his trustie guyde,
That wicked band of villeins fresh begon
That castle to assaile on every side,
And lay strong siege about it far and wyde.
So huge and infinite their numbers were,
That all the land they under them did hyde;
So fowle and ugly, that exceeding feare
Their visages imprest, when they approched :

VI.

twelve troupes their captein did dispart,
 and about in fittest steades did place,
 each might best offend his proper part,
 a contrary object most deface,
 ry one seem'd meetest in that case.
 of the same against the castle-gate,
 ong entrenchments he did closely place,
 h with incessaunt force and endlesse hate
 / battred day and night, and entraunce did awate.

VII

e other five five sondry wayes he sett
 gainst the five great bulwarkes of that pyle,
 nd unto each a bulwarke did arrett,
 " assaile with open force or hidden guyle,
 i hope thereof to win victorious spoile.
 hey all that charge did fervently apply
 ith greedie malice and importune toyle,
 nd planted there their huge artillery,
 ith which they daily made most dreadfull battery.

VIII.

he first troupe was a monstrous rablement
 of fowle misshapen wightes, of which some were
 leaded like owles, with beκες uncomely bent;
 others like dogs, others like gryphons dreare;
 and some had wings, and some had clawes to teare;
 and every one of them had lynxes eyes,
 and every one did bow and arrowes beare:
 all those were lawlesse lustes, corrupt envyes,
 and covetous aspects, all cruel enemyes.

1A.

Those same against the bulwarke of the Sight
 Did lay strong siege and battailous assault,
 Ne once did yield it respitt day nor night;
 But soone as Titan gan his head exault,
 And soone againe as he his light withhault,
 Their wicked engins they against it bent,
 That is each thing by which the eyes may fault;
 But two then all more huge and violent,
 Beautie and Money, they that bulwarke sorely rent

X.

The second bulwarke was the Hearing sence;
 Gainst which the second troupe dessignment makes;
 Deformed creatures, in straunge difference,
 Some having heads like harts, some like to snakes,
 Some like wild bores late roud out of the brakes:
 Slaunderous reproches, and fowle infamies,
 Leasinges, backbytinges, and vaine-glorious crakes,
 Bad counsels, prayses, and false flatteries;
 All those against that fort did bend their batteries

XI.

Likewise that same third fort, that is the Smell,
 Of that third troupe was cruelly assayd,
 Whose hideous shapes were like to feendes of hell,
 Some like to houndes, some like to apes, dismayd,
 Some like to puttockes all in plumes arrayd;
 All shap't according their conditions;
 For by those ugly formes weren pourtrayd
 Foolish delights and fond abusions,
 Which doe that sence besiege with light illus'

XII.

and, which cruell battry bent
 th bulwarke, that is the Taste,
 i gryalie rablement;
 ke greedy oystiges, some faste
 des, some fashioned in the waste
 r so deformd is luxury,
 t, and unthriftie waste,
 and ydle superfluity;
 sence's fort assayle incessantly.

XIII.

rroupe, most horrible of hew,
 i force, is dreadfull to report;
 ke snailes, some did like spyders shew,
 like ugly urchins, thick and short:
 y assayled that fift fort,
 n dartes of sensuall delight,
 es of carnall lust, and strong effort
 pleasures, with which day and night
 it same fift bulwarke they continued fight.

XIV.

twelve troupes with dreadfull puissance
 it castle restlesse siege did lay,
 ore their hideous ordinaunce
 ulwarkes cruelly did play,
 t gan to threaten neare decay;
 ore their wicked capitayn
 iem the breaches to assay,
 ith threats, sometimes with hope of gayn,
 re ransack of that peace they should attayn:



XV.

On th' other syde, th' assieged castles ward
Their stedfast stonds did mightily maintaine,
And many bold repulse, and many hard
Atchievement, wrought with perill and with payne.
That goodly frame from ruine to sustaine :
And those two brethren gyauntes did defend
The walles so stoutly with their sturdie mayne,
That never entraunce any durst pretend, [send.
But they to direfull death their groning ghosts did

XVI.

The noble virgin, ladie of the place,
Was much dismayed with that dreadful sight,
(For never was she in so evill cace)
Till that the prince, seeing her wofull plight,
Gan her recomfort from so sad affright,
Offering his service and his dearest life
For her defence against that carle to fight,
Which was their chiefe, and th' authour of that strife:
She him remerciad as the patrone of her life.

XVII.

Eftsoones himselfe in glitterand armes he dight,
And his well-proved weapons to him hent ;
So taking courteous conge, he behight
Those gates to be unbar'd, and forth he went.
Fayre mote he thee, the prowest and most gent
That every brandished bright steele on hye :
Whom soone as that unruly rablement
With his gay squyre issewing did espye,
They reard a most outrageous dreadfull yelling cry

XVIII.

therewithall arrows at him let fly
 their fluttering arrowes, thicke as flakes of snow,
 And round about him flocke impetuously,
 Like a great water flood, that troubling low
 From the high mountains threatens to overflow
 With suddaine fury all the fertile playne,
 And the sad husbandman's long hope doth throw
 Adowne the suttaine, and all his vowes make vayne;
 His beards, not beaks, his headlong reine may
 SEE. [sustayne.

Upon his shield their heaped hayle he bore,
 And with his sword clept the raskall flockes,
 Which fled afeard, and him fell before,
 As withered leaves drop from their dryed stockes,
 When the wrathfull wind does reave their locks,
 And underneath him his outrageous stood,
 The fierce Spinnador, trod them downe like docks;
 The fierce Spinnador! borne of heavenly seed,
 Such as Lacedemon of Phoebus' race did breed.

XIX.

Which suddaine horrout and confused cry
 Whens their captaine heard, in haste he yode
 The cause to weet, and fault to remedy:
 Upon a tygre swift and fierce he rode,
 That as the winde ran underneath his lode,
 Whiles his long legs high raught unto the ground:
 Full large he was of limbe, and shoulders brode,
 But of such subtile substance and unsound, [unbound:
 That like a ghost he seem'd; whose grave-clothes were



XXI.

And in his hand a bended bow was seene,
And many arrowes under his right side,
All deadly daungerous, all cruell keene,
Headed with flint, and fethers bloody dide,
Such as the Indians in their quivers hide :
Those could he well direct, and streight as li:
And bid them strike the marke which he had ey
Ne was there salve, ne was there medicine,
That mote recure their wounds ; so inly they di

XXII.

As pale and wan as ashes was his looke,
His body leane and meagre as a rake,
And skin all withered like a dried rooke ;
Thereto as cold and drery as a snake,
That seemd to tremble evermore and quake :
All in a canvas thin he was bedight,
And girded with a belt of twisted brake ;
Upon his head he wore an helmet light, [
Made of a dead man's skull, that seemd a g

XXIII.

Maleger was his name ; and after him
There follow'd fast at hand two wicked hags.
With hoary lockes all loose and visage grim ;
Their feet unshod, their bodies wrapt in rags
And both as swift on foot as chaced stags ;
And yet the one her other legge had lame,
Which with a staffe all full of litle snags
She did support, and Impotence her name ;
But th' other was Impatience, armd with ragin'

XXIV.

carle from far the prince espyde,
 In armes and warlike ornament,
 That he felly prickt on either syde,
 His mischievous bow full readie bent,
 Which at him a cruell shaft he sent;
 He was warie, and it warded well
 On his shield, that it no further went,
 To the ground the idle quarrell fell;
 Then he another and another did expell:

XXV.

Which to prevent, the prince his mortall speare
 Drove to him raught, and fierce at him did ride,
 To be avenged of that shot whyleare:
 But he was not so hardy to abide
 That bitter stownd, but turning quicke aside
 His light-foot beast, fled fast away for feare:
 Whom to pursue, the infant after hide,
 So fast as his good courser could him beare;
 But labour lost it was to weene approach him neare.

XXVI.

For as the winged wind his tigre fled,
 That vew of eye could scarce him overtake;
 He scarce his feet on ground were seene to tread;
 Through hils and dales he speedy way did make,
 He hedge ne ditch his readie passage brake,
 And in his flight the villeine turn'd his face
 As wonts the Tarter by the Caspian lake,
 Whenas the Russian him in fight does chace)
 Into his tygre's taile, and shot at him apace.

XXVII.

Apace he shot, and yet he fled apace,
 Still as the greedy knight nigh to him drew;
 And oftentimes he would relent his pace,
 That him his foe more fiercely should poursew:
 But when his uncouth manner he did vew,
 He gan avize to follow him no more,
 But keepe his standing, and his shaftes eschew,
 Untill he quite had spent his perlovs store, [more
 And then assayle him fresh, ere he could shift fo

XXVIII.

But that lame hag, still as abroad he strew
 His wicked arrowes, gathered them againe,
 And to him brought fresh batteill to renew;
 Which he espying, cast her to restraine
 From yielding succour to that cursed swaine,
 And her attaching, thought her hands to tye;
 But soone as him dismounted on the plaine
 That other hag did far away espye
 Binding her sister, she to him ran hastily;

XXIX.

And catching hold of him as downe he lent,
 Him backward overthrew, and downe him st
 With their rude handes and griesly grappleme
 Till that the villein, comming to their ayd,
 Upon him fell, and lode upon him layd:
 Full litle wanted but he had him slaine,
 And of the battell halefull end had made,
 Had not his gentle squire beheld his paine,
 And commen to his reskew ere his bitter br

XXX.

and most glorious thing on ground
Need the helpe of weaker hand ;
As is man's state, and life unsound,
In assuraunce it may never stand,
All it dissolved be from earthly band.
'rooffe be thou, Prince! the prowest man alyve,
And noblest borne of all in Britayne land ;
Yet thee fierce Fortune did so nearly drive, [vive.
That had not grace thee blest, thou shouldest not sur-

XXXI.

The squyre arriving, fiercely in his armes
Snatcht first the one, and then the other jade,
(His chieftest letts and authors of his harmes)
And them perforce withheld with threatned blade,
Least that his lord they should behinde invade ;
The whiles the prince, prickt with reprochful shame,
As one awakte out of long slombring shade,
Revivying thought of glory and of fame,
United all his powres to purge himselfe from blaine.

XXXII.

Like as a fire, the which in hollow cave
Hath long bene under-kept and down suppress,
With murmurous disdayne doth inly rave
And grudge, in so streight prison to be prest,
At last breakes forth with furious unrest,
And strives to mount unto his native seat,
All that did earst it hinder and molest,
Yt now devoures with flames and scorching heat,
And carries into smoake with rage and horror gre:

XXXIII.

So mightely the Briton prince him rouzd
 Out of his holde, and broke his caytive bands ;
 And as a beare, whom angry cures have touzd,
 Having off-shakt them and escapt their hands,
 Becomes more fell, and all that him withstands
 Treads down and overthrowes ; now had the carle
 Alighted from his tigre, and his hands
 Discharged of his bow and deadly quar'le,
 To seize upon his foe, flatt lying on the marle.

XXXIV.

Which now him turnd to disavantage deare ;
 For neither can he fly, nor other harme,
 But trust unto his strength and manhood meare,
 Sith now he is far from his monstrous swarme,
 And of his weapons did himselfe disarme.
 The knight yet wrathfull for his late disgrace,
 Fiercely advaunst his valorous right arme,
 And him so sore smott with his yron mace,
 That groveling to the ground he fell, and fild

XXXV.

[p

Wel weened hee that field was then his owne,
 And all his labor brought to happy end ;
 When suddein up the villeine overthrowne
 Out of his swowne arose fresh to contend,
 And gan himselfe to second batteill bend,
 As hurt he had not beene ; thereby there lay
 An huge great stone, which stood upon o'
 And had not bene removed many a day,
 Some land-marke seemed to bee, or signe of

XXXVI.

; snatcht, and with exceeding sway
his foe, who was right well aware
the engin of his meant decay;
sted not to thinke that throw to beare,
t grownd he gave, and lightly lept asware;
e fierce retourning, as a faulcon fayre,
at once hath failed of her souse full neare,
emounts againe into the open ayre,
and unto better fortune doth herselfe prepayre.

XXXVII.

So brave retourning, with his brandisht blade,
He to the carle himselfe agayn addrest,
And strooke at him so sternely, that he made
An open passage through his riven brest,
That halfe the steele behind his backe did rest;
Which drawing backe, he looked evermore
When the hart blood should gush out of his chest,
Or his dead corse should fall upon the flore;
But his dead corse upon the flore fell nathemore.

XXXVIII.

Ne drop of blood appeared shed to bee,
All were the wound so wide and wonderous,
That through his carcas one might playnly see.
Halfe in amaze with horror hideous,
And halfe in rage to be deluded thus,
Again through both the sides he strooke him quight,
That made his spright to grone full piteous;
Yet nathemore forth fled his groning spright,
But freshly as at first prepard himselfe to fight.

XXXIX.

Thereat he smitten was with great affright,
And trembling terror did his hart apall,
Ne wist he what to thinke of that same sight,
Ne what to say, ne what to doe at all:
He doubted least it were some magicall
Illusion that did beguile his sense,
Or wandring ghost that wanted funerall,
Or aery spirite, under false pretence,
Or hellish feend raysd up through develish sci

XL.

His wonder far exceeded reason's reach,
That he began to doubt his dazeled sight,
And oft of error did himselfe appeach.
Flesh without blood, a person without spright
Wounds without hurt, a body without might
That could doe harme, yet could not harmed be
That could not die, yet seemd a most tall wight
That was most strong in most infirmittee;
Like did he never heare, like did he never see

XLI.

Awhile he stood in this astonishment,
Yet would he not for all his great dismay
Give over to effect his first intent,
And th' utmost meanes of victory assay,
Or th' utmost yssew of his owne decay.
His owne good sword Mordure, that never fa
At need till now, he lightly threw away,
And his bright shield, that nought him now a
And with his naked hands him forcibly ?

XLII.

Two mighty armes him up he snatcht,
 At his carcas so against his breast,
 As disdainfull sowl he thence dispatch,
 Th' ydle breath all utterly exprest:
 So when he felt him dead, adowne he kest
 The lumpish corse unto the sencelesse grownd;
 Adowne he kest it with so puissaunt wrest,
 That backe againe it did aloft rebownd,
 And gave against his mother Earth a gronefull sownd.

XLIII.

As when Love's harness-bearing bird from hye
 Stoupes at a flying heron with proud disdayne,
 The stone-dead quarry falls so forcibly,
 That yt rebownds against the lowly playne,
 A second fall redoubling backe agayne.
 Then thought the prince all peril sure was past,
 And that the victor onely did remayne;
 No sooner thought, then that the carle as fast [cast.
 Gan heap huge strokes on him, as ere he down was

XLIV.

Nigh his wits end then woxe th' amazed knight,
 And thought his labor lost, and travell vayne,
 Against this lifelesse shadow so to fight:
 Yet life he saw, and felt his mighty mayne,
 That whiles he marveild still did still him payne:
 Forthye he gan some other wayes advize,
 How to take life from that dead-living swayne,
 Whom still he marked freshly to arize [priz
 From th' earth, and from her womb new spirits to:

XLV.

He then remembred well that had bene sayd,
 How th' Earth his mother was, and first him bore;
 She eke so often as his life decayd,
 Did life with usury to him restore,
 And reysd him up much stronger then before,
 So soone as he unto her wombe did fall;
 Therefore to grownd he would him cast no more,
 Ne him committ to grave terrestrial,
 But beare him farre from hope of succour usuall.

XLVI.

Tho up he caught him twixt his puissaunt hands,
 And having scruzd out of his carrion corse
 The lothfull life, now loosd from sinfull bands,
 Upon his shoulders carried him perforce
 Above three furlongs, taking his full course,
 Untill he came into a standing lake;
 Him thereinto he threw without remorse,
 Ne stird, till hope of life did him forsake; [make.
 So end of that carle's dayes and his owne paynes did

XLVII.

Which when those wicked hags from far did spye,
 Like two mad dogs they ran about the lands;
 And th' one of them with dreadfull yelling crye,
 Throwing away her broken chaines and bands,
 And having quencht her burning fier-brands,
 Hedlong herselfe did cast into that lake;
 But Impotence with her owne wilfull hands
 One of Maleger's cursed darts did take,
 So ryv'd her trembling hart, and wicked end did
 make.

XLVIII.

Thus now alone he conquerour remaines ;
 Tho cumming to his squyre that kept his steed,
 Thought to have mounted, but his feeble vaines
 Him faild thereto, and served not his need,
 Through losse of blood which from his wounds did
 That he began to faint, and life decay : [bleed,
 But his good squyre him helping up with speed,
 With stedfast hand upon his horse did stay,
 And led him to the castle by the beaten way.

XLIX.

Where many groomes and squyres ready were
 To take him from his steed full tenderly ;
 And eke the fayrest Alma mett him there,
 With balme and wine, and costly spicery,
 To comfort him in his infirmity :
 Eftesoones she causd him up to be conveyd,
 And of his armes despoyled easily ;
 In sumptuous bed shee made him to be layd,
 And al the while his wounds were dressing by hi
 stayd.



THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK II. CANTO XII.

Guyon, by palmer's governaunce,
Passing through perilles great,
Doth overthrow the Bowre of Bliss,
And Acrasy defeat.

I.

Uppon that goodly frame of Temperaunce
To rise, and her adorned head
To bring forth highest prayse to advaunce,
Firmly grounded and fast setteled
Upon firme foundation of true bountyhed;
This brave knight, that for this vertue fightes,
Comes to point of that same perilous sted,
Where Pleasure dwelles in sensuall delights,
Against thousand dangers and ten thousand magick

II.

[mightes.

For dayes now in that sea he sayled has,
No land beheld, no living wight,
Nought save perill, still as he did pas:
When appeared the third morrow bright
On the waves to spread her trembling light,
Hideous roaring far away they heard,
That all their senses filled with affright,
Straight they saw the raging surges reard
On the skyes, that them of drowning made affeard.

XII. THE FAST QUIRE.

III.

And then the boteman, & Palmer, sterc aright,
And keepe an even course, for yonder way
We needes must pas; (God doe us well acquight!)
That is the Gulfe of Greedinesse, they say;
That deepe engorgeth all this worldes pray,
Which having swallowd up excessively,
He soone in vomit up againe doth lay,
And belcheth forth his superfluity,
That all the seas for feare doe seeme away to fly.

IV.

On th' other syde an hideous rock is pight
Of mightie magnes stone, whose craggie clift
Depending from on high, dreadfull to sight
Over the waves his rugged armes doth lift,
And threatneth downe to throw his ragged rift
On whoso cometh nigh; yet nigh it drawes
All passengers, that none from it can shift:
For whiles they fly that gulfe's devouring iawes,
They on the rock are rent, and sunk in helpes
[wawes.]

Forward they passe, and strongly he them rowes,
Untill they nigh unto that gulfe arryve,
Where streame more violent and greedy growes;
Then he with all his puissance doth stryve
To strike his oares, and mightily doth dryve
The hollow vessel through the threatfull wave,
Which gaping wide to swallow them alyve
In th' huge abyss of his engulphing grave, [r
Doth rore at them in vaine, and with great ter

VI.

They passing by, that grisely mouth did see
Sucking the seas into his entralles deepe,
That seemd more horrible than hell to bee,
Or that darke dreadfull hole of Tartare steepe,
Through which the damned ghosts doen often creep
Backe to the world, bad livers to torment ;
But nought that falles into this direfull deepe,
Ne that approacheth nigh the wide descent,
May backe retourne, but is condemned to be drent

VII.

On th' other side they saw that perilous rocke,
Threatning itselfe on them to ruinate,
On whose sharp cliftes the ribs of vessels broke,
And shivered ships, which had beene wrecked late,
Yet stuck with carcases exanimate
Of such as, having all their substance spent
In wanton ioys and lustes intemperate,
Did afterwarde make shipwrack violent
Both of their life and fame, for ever fowly blent.

VIII.

Forthy this hight the Rock of vile Reproch,
A daungerous and detestable place,
To which nor fish nor fowle did once approch,
But yelling meawes, with seagulles hoars and bace
And cormoyraunts, with birds of ravenous race,
Which still sat wayting on that wastfull clift
For spoile of wretches, whose unhappy cace,
After lost credit and consumed thrift,
At last them driven hath to this despairefull drift.

IX.

The palmer seeing them in safetie past,
 Thus saide; "Behold th'ensamples in our sightes
 'Of lustful luxurie and thriftlesse wast.
 "What now is left of miserable wightes,
 "Which spent their looser daies in leud delightes,
 "But shame and sad reproch, here to be red
 "By these rent reliques speaking their ill plightes?
 "Let all that live hereby be counselled {dread."
 "To shunne Rock of Reprech, and it as death to

X.

So forth they rowed, and that ferryman
 With his stiffe oares did brush the sea so strong,
 That the hoare waters from his frigot ran,
 And the light bubbles daunced all along,
 Whiles the salt brine out of the billowes sprong.
 At last far off they many islandes spy
 On every side floting the floodes among;
 Then said the knight, "Lo I the land descry,
 "Therefore, old Syre, thy course doe thereunto as

XI.

ply

"That may not bee," said then the ferryman,
 "Least we unweeting hap to be fordonne;
 "For those same islands, seeming now and thus
 "Are not firme land, nor any certein wonne,
 "But stragling plots, which to and fro doe run
 "In the wide waters; therefore are they hight
 "The Wandring Islands; therefore doe them shun
 "For they have oft drawne many a wandring v
 "Into most deadly daunger and distressed pl



XII

“ Yet well they seeme to him that farre doth see
“ Both faire and fruitfull, and the grownd disp
“ With grassy greene of delectable hew ;
“ And the tall trees, with leaves appareled,
“ Are deckt with blossoms dyde in white and ;
“ That mote the passengers thereto allure ;
“ But whosoever once hath fastened
“ His foot thereon may never it recure,
“ But wandreth evermore uncertein and unsure.

XIII.

“ As th’ Isle of Delos whylome, men report,
“ Amid th’ Ægean sea long time did stray,
“ Ne made for shipping any certeine port,
“ Till that Latona, travailing that way,
“ Flying from Iunoes wrath and hard assay,
“ Of her fayre twins was there delivered,
“ Which afterwards did rule the night and day
“ Thenceforth it firmly was established,
“ And for Apolloes temple highly herried.”

XIV.

They to him hearken, as beseemeth meete,
And passe on forward : so their way does ly,
That one of those same islands, which doe flee
In the wide sea, they needes must passen by,
Which seemd so sweet and pleasaunt to the eye
That it would tempt a man to touchen there :
Upon the banck they sitting did espy
A daintie damsell dressing of her heare,
By whom a little skippet floting did appeare.

XV.

By hand to them can call;
 might draw unto the shore,
 use to busy them withall;
 lowdly laught; but nathemore
 wold turne, but kept on as afore:
 as saw, she left her lockes undight,
 o her boat withouten ore,
 ting land it launched light, [might.
 s did drive with all her power and

XVI.

ing, she in merry sort
 ard, and purpose diversly,
 illiounce and wanton sport,
 forth lowd wordes immodestly;
 hner gan full bitterly
 for being loose and light;
 ing, but more scornfully
 that did her iustly wite,
 te about, and from them rowed quite.

XVII.

ranton Phædria, which late
 ver the Idle lake;
 regarding, they kept on their gate,
 ine allurements did forsake:
 : wary boteman thus bespake;
 hoveth us well to avyse,
 safety good heede to take,
 re a perlous passage lyes, [dies:
 mermayds haunt, making falsemelo-



XVIII.

“ But by the way there is a great quicksand,
“ And a whirlepoole of hidden ieopardy,
“ Therefore, Sir Palmer, keepe an even hand,
“ For twixt them both the narrow way doth ly.”
Scarce had he saide, when hard at hand they spy
That quicksand nigh, with water covered,
But by the checked wave they did descry
It plaine, and by the sea discoloured ;
It called was the Quicksand of Unthriftyhed.

XIX.

They passing by, a goodly ship did see,
Laden from far with precious merchandize,
And bravely furnished as ship might bee,
Which through great disaventure, or mesprize,
Herselfe had ronned into that hazardize ;
Whose mariners and merchants with much toyle
Labour'd in vaine to have recur'd their prize,
And the rich wares to save from pitteous spoyle ;
But neither toyle nor traveill might her backe recoyl

XX.

On th' other side they see that perilous poole,
That called was the Whirlepoole of Decay,
In which full many had with haplesse doole
Beene suncke, of whom no memorie did stay ;
Whose circled waters rapt with whirling sway,
Like to a restlesse wheele, still ronning round,
Did covet, as they passed by that way,
To draw their bote within the utmost bound
Of his wide labyrinth, and then to have them d'

rongly forth did stretch
his bodie straine,
ach they shortly fetch,
does behind remaine.
dst of all the maine
a mountaine rise,
p with proud disdaine,
are of his guise,
e all that his powre despise.
CXII.

ng, and the billowes rore
enraged were,
did them drive before
or exceeding feare,
winde there did appeare;
reat woxe much afrayd,
ch horroure straunge did reare:
an hideous hoast arrayd
rs, such as living sence dismayd:

XXIII.
and horrible aspects,
ature selfe mote feare to see,
ver should so fowle defects
unning hand escaped bee,
urtraicts of deformitee;
ydres, and sea-shouldring whales,
les, which all fishes make to flee,
adraes arm'd with silver scales,
ceros with immeasured tayles;

XXIV.

The dreadfull fish that hath deserv'd the name
Of Death, and like him lookes in dreadfull hew
The griesly wasserman, that makes his game
The flying ships with swiftnes to pursew ;
The horrible sea-satyre, that doth shew
His fearefull face in time of greatest storme ;
Huge ziffius, whom mariners eschew
No lesse then rockes, as travellers informe,
And greedy rosmarines, with visages deforme :

XXV.

All these, and thousand thousands many more,
And more deformed monsters thousand fold,
With dreadfull noise and hollow rombling rore,
Came rushing in the fomy waves enrold,
Which seemd to fly for feare them to behold.
Ne wonder if these did the knight appall ;
For all that here on earth we dreadfull hold
Be but as bugs to fearen babes withall,
Compared to the creatures in the seas entrall.

XXVI.

" Feare nought," then saide the palmer, well av
" For these same monsters are not these in dee
" But are into these fearefull shapes disguiz'd
" By that same wicked witch, to worke us dre
" And draw from on this iourney to proceed."
Tho lifting up his vertuous staffe on hye,
He smote the sea, which calmed was with spee
And all that dreadfull armie fast gan flye
Into great Tethys bosome, where they hidde

XXVII.

that danger forth their course they kept;
~~they went they heard~~ a ruefull cry
~~the~~ that wayld and pittifully wept,
 at through the sea resounding plaints did fly:
 At last they in an island did espy
 A seemely maiden sitting by the shore,
 That with great sorrow and sad agony
 Seemed some great misfortune to deplore,
 And lowd to them for succour called evermore.

XXVIII.

Which Guyon hearing, streight his palmer bad
 To sterc the bote towards that dolefull mayd,
 That he might know, and ease her sorrow sad;
 Who him avising better, to him sayd;
 " Faire Sir! be not displeasd if disobayd;
 " For ill it were to hearken to her cry,
 " For she is inly nothing ill apayd,
 " But onely womanish fine forgery,
 " Your stubborne hart t'affect with fraile infirmity:

XXIX.

" To which when she your courage hath inclind
 " Through foolish pittie, then her guilefull bayt
 " She will embosome deeper in your mind,
 " And for your ruine at the last await."
 The knight was ruled; and the boteman strayt
 Held on his course with stayed stedfastnesse,
 Ne ever shroncke, ne ever sought to bayt
 His tyred armes for toylesome wearinesse,
 But with his oares did sweepe the watry wildernessse.

XXX.

And now they nigh approached to the sted
 Whereas those mermayds dwellt : it was a still
 And calmy bay, on th' one side abeltered
 With the brode shadow of an hoarie hill ;
 On the other side an high rocke toured still,
 That twixt them both a pleasaunt port they made,
 And did like an halfe theatre fulfill :
 There those five sisters had continuall trade,
 And used to bath themselves in that deceiptfull shad

XXXI.

They were faire ladies, till they fondly striv'd
 With th' Heliconian maides for maystery ;
 Of whom they over-comen, were depriv'd
 Of their proud beautie, and th' one moyity
 Transform'd to fish, for their bold surquedry ;
 But th' upper halfe their hew retayned still,
 And their sweet skill in wonted melody,
 Which ever after they abusd to ill,
 T' allure weake traveillers, whom gotten they did ki

XXXII.

So now to Guyon, as he passed by,
 Their pleasaunt tunes they sweetly thus applyde
 " O thou fayre sonne of gentle Faery,
 " That art in mightie armes most magnifyde
 " Above all knights that ever batteill tryde ;
 " O turne thy rudder hetherward awhile !
 " Here may thy storme-bett vessell safely ryde ;
 " This is the port of rest from trubulous toyle,
 " The worldes sweet in from paine and wearisome
 turmoyle."

XXXIII.

With that the rolling sea resounding soft,
In his big base them fitly answered,
And on the rocks the waves breaking aloft,
A solemae meane unto them measured;
The whiles sweet Zephyrus lowd whistled
His treble, a strange kinde of harmony,
Which Guyon's senses softly tickled,
That he the boteman bad row easily,
And let him heare some part of their rare melody.

XXXIV.

But him the palmer from that vanity
With temperate advice discourseled,
That they it past, and shortly gan descry
The land to which their course they levelled;
When suddainly a grosse fog over-sprede
With his dull vapour all that desert has,
And heaven's chearefull face enveloped,
That all things one, and one as nothing was,
And this great universe seemd one confused mas.

XXXV.

Thereat they greatly were dismayd, ne wist
How to direct theyr way in darkenes wide,
But feard to wander in that wastefull mist,
For tomling into mischief unespide:
Worse is the daunger hidden then discide.
Suddeinly an innumerable flight
Of harmefull fowles about them fluttering cride,
And with their wicked wings them ofte did smight,
And sore annoyed, groping in that griesly night.



XXXVI.

Even all the nation of unfortunate
And fatall birds about them flocked were,
Such as by nature men abhorre and hate;
The ill-faste owle, death's dreadfull messengere;
The hoars night-raven, trump of dolefull dreere;
The lether-winged batt, daye's enemy;
The ruefull strich, still waiting on the bere;
The whistler shrill, that whoso heares doth dy;
The hellish harpyes, prophets of sad destiny:

XXXVII.

All those, and all that els does horror breed,
About them flew, and fild their sayles with feare:
Yet stayd they not, but forward did proceed,
Whiles th' one did row, and th' other stifly steare;
Till that at last the weather gan to cleare,
And the faire land itselfe did playnly show.
Said then the palmer, "Lo where does appeare
" The sacred soile where all our perills grow,
" Therefore, Sir Knight, your ready arms about

XXXVIII. [you throw."

He hearkned, and his armes about him tooke,
The whiles the nimble bote so well her sped,
That with her crooked keele the land she strooke;
Then forth the noble Guyon sallied,
And his sage palmer that him governed;
But th' other by his bote behind did stay.
They marched fayrly forth, of nought ydred,
Both firmly armd for every hard assay,
With constancy and care, gainst daunger and dismay.

XXXIX.

Ere long they heard an hideous bellowing
Of many beasts, that roard outrageously,
As if that Hunger's poynt, or Venas' sting,
Had them enraged with fell surquedry;
Yet nought they feard, but past on hardily,
Untill they came in vew of those wilde beasts,
Who all attonce, gaping full greedily,
And rearing fiercely their upstaring crests,
Ran towards to deuoure those unexpected guests.

XL.

But soone as they approcht with deadly threat,
The palmer over them his staffe upheld,
His mighty staffe, that could all charmes defeat;
Eftsoones their stubborne corages were queld,
And high-advanched crests downe meekely feld:
Instead of fraying they themselves did feare,
And trembled, as them passing they beheld;
Such wondrous powre did in that staffe appeare,
All monsters to subdew to him that did it beare.

XLI.

Of that same wood it fram'd was cunningly
Of which Caduceus whilome was made,
Caduceus, the rod of Mercury,
With which he wonts the Stygian realmes invade
Through ghastly horror and eternall shade;
Th' infernall feends with it he can asswage,
And Orcus tame, whome nothing can perswade,
And rule the furies when they most doe rage:
Such vertue in his staffe had eke this palmer sage.

XLII.

Thence passing forth, they shortly doe arryve
 Whereat the Bowre of Blisse was situate,
 A place pickt out by choyce of best alyve,
 That Nature's worke by Art can imitate;
 In which whatever in this worldly state
 Is sweete and pleasing unto living sense,
 Or that may dayntest fantasy aggrate,
 Was poured forth with plentifull dispence,
 And made there to abound with lavish affluence.

XLIII.

Goodly it was enclosed rownd about,
 As well their entred gwestes to keep within,
 As those unruly beasts to hold without;
 Yet was the fence thereof but weake and thin;
 Nought feard they force that fortilage to win,
 But Wisedome's powre and Temperaunce's might,
 By which the mightiest things efforced bin;
 And eke the gate was wrought of substaunce light,
 Rather for pleasure then for battery or fight.

XLIV.

Yt framed was of precious yvory,
 That seemd a worke of admirable witt,
 And therein all the famous history
 Of Iason and Medæa was ywritt;
 Her mighty charmes, her furious loving fitt,
 His goodly conquest of the Golden Fleece,
 His falsed fayth, and love too lightly flitt,
 The wondred Argo, which in venturous peece
 First through the Euxine seas bore all the flowr of
Greece.

XLV.

Ye might have seen the frothy billowes fry
Under the ship, as thorough them she went,
That seemd the waves were into yvory,
Or yvory into the waves, were sent ;
And otherwhere the anowy substaunce sprent
With vermill, like the boyes blood therein shed,
A piteous spectacle did represent ;
And otherwhiles with gold besprinkled, [wed.
Yt seemd th' enchanted flame which did Creusa

XLVI.

All this and more might in that goodly gate
Be red, that ever open stood to all
Which thether came; but in the porch there sate
A comely personage of stature tall,
And semblaunce pleasing, more than naturall,
That travelers to him seemd to entize ;
His looser garment to the ground did fall,
And flew about his heeles in wanton wize,
Not fitt for speedy pace or manly exercize.

XLVII.

They in that place him Genius did call ;
Not that celestiaall powre to whom the care
Of life, and generation of all
That lives, pertaines in charge particulare,
Who wondrous things concerning our welfare,
And straunge phantomes, doth lett us ofte foresee,
And ofte of secret ill bids us beware,
That is ourselfe, whom though we do not see,
Yet each doth in himselfe it well perceive to bee :

XLVIII.

Therefore a god him sage Antiquity
 Did wisely make, and good Agdistes call;
 But this same was to that quite contrary,
 The foe of life; that good envyes to all,
 That secretly doth us procure to fall
 Through guilefull semblants, which he makes us see
 He of this garden had the governall,
 And Pleasure's porter was devizd to bee,
 Holding a staffe in hand for more formalitee.

XLIX.

With diverse flowres he daintily was deckt
 And strowed rownd about, and by his side
 A mighty mazer bowle of wine was sett,
 As if it had to him bene sacrifice,
 Wherewith all new-come guests he gratyfide;
 So did he eke Sir Guyon passing by;
 But he his ydle curtesy defide,
 And overthrew his bowle disdainfully, [blants sh
 And broke his staffe, with which he charged sem

L.

Thus being entred, they behold arownd
 A large and spacious plaine on every side
 Strowed with pleasauns : whose fayre grassy growr
 Mantled with greene, and goodly beautifide
 With all the ornaments of Floraes pride,
 Wherewith her mother Art (as halfe in scorne
 Of niggard Nature) like a pompous bride
 Did decke her, and too lavishly adorne, [morn
 When forth from virgin bowre she comes in th'ear

LII.

Therewith the heavens, alwayes joviall,
 Lookte on them lovely still in stedfast state,
 Ne suffred storme nor frost on them to fall,
 Their tender buds or leaves to violate,
 Nor scorching heat, nor cold intemperate,
 T'afflict the creatures which therein did dwell;
 But the milde ayre with season moderate
 Gently attempted, and disposed so well, [smell:
 That still it breathed forth sweet spirit and holesom

LII.

More sweet and holesome then the pleasaunt hill
 Of Rhodope, on which the nimphe, that bore
 A gyaunt babe, herselfe for griefe did kill;
 Or the Thessalian Tempe, where of yore
 Fayre Daphne Phoebus' hart with love did gore;
 Or Ida, where the gods lov'd to repayre,
 Whenever they their heavenly bowres forlore;
 Or sweet Parnasse, the haunt of Muses fayre;
 Or Eden selfe, if ought with Eden mote compayre.

LIII.

Much wondred Guyon at the fayre aspect
 Of that sweet place, yet suffred no delight
 To sincke into his sence, nor mind affect;
 But passed forth, and lookt still forward right,
 Brydling his will, and maystering his might;
 Till that he came unto another gate,
 No gate, but like one, being goodly dight
 With bowes and braunches, which did broad dilate
 Their clasping armes in wanton wreathings intricate:

LIV.

ed a porch with rare device,
r heard with an embracing vine,
bunches hanging downe seemd to entice
rs by to taste their lushious wine,
themselves into their hands incline,
/ offering to be gathered;
epe empurpled as the hyacine,
the rubine, laughing sweetely red,
ke faire emeraudes, not yet well ripened :

LV.

iem amongst some were of burnisht gold,
de by art to beautify the rest,
a did themselves emongst the leaves enfold,
rking from the vew of covetous guest,
the weake boughes, with so rich load opprest,
ow adowne as overburdened.
r that porch a comely dame did rest,
in fayre weedes, but fowle disordered, [hed :
garments loose, that seemd unmcet for woman

LVI.

r left hand a cup of gold she held,
with her right the riper fruit did reach,
se sappy liquor, that with fulnesse sweld,
her cup she scruzd with daintie breach
r fine fingers, without fowle empeach
so faire wine-presse made the wine more sw
eof she usd to give to drinke to each,
m passing by she happened to meet :
s her guise all strangers goodly so to greet

LVII.

So she to Guyon offred it to tast;
 Who taking it out of her tender hond,
 The cup to ground did violently cast,
 That all in peeces it was broken fond,
 And with the liquor stained all the lond:
 Whereat Excesse exceedingly was wroth;
 Yet no'te the same amend, ne yet withstond,
 But suffered him to passe, all were she loth,
 Who nought regarding her displeasure, forward goth.

LVIII.

There the most daintie paradise on ground
 Itselfe doth offer to his sober eye,
 In which all pleasures plenteously abownd,
 And none does other's happinesse envye;
 The painted flowres, the trees upshooting hye,
 The dales for shade, the hilles for breathing space,
 The trembling groves, the christall running by;
 And that, which all faire workes doth most aggrace,
 The art which all that wrought appeared in no place.

LIX.

One would have thought, (so cunningly the rude
 And scorned partes were mingled with the fine)
 That Nature had for wantonnesse ensude
 Art, and that Art at Nature did repine;
 So striving each th' other to undermine,
 Each did the other's worke more beautify,
 So diff'ring both in willes agreed in fine:
 So all agreed, through sweete diversity,
 This garden to adorne with all variety.

LX.

And in the midst of all a fountains stood
Of richest substance that on the earth might bee,
So pure and shiny, that the silver flood
Through every channell running one might see:
Most goodly it with curious ymagines
Was over-wrought, and shapes of naked boyes,
Of which some seemd with lively iollitie
To fly about, playing their wanton toyes,
Whylest others did themselves embay in liquid ioyes.

LXI.

And over all of purest gold was spread
A trayle of yvie in his native hew;
For the rich metall was so coloured,
That wight, who did not well avis'd it vew,
Would surely deeme it to bee yvie trew:
Low his lascivious armes adown did creepe,
That themselves dipping in the silver dew
Their fleecy flowres they fearefully did steepe,
Which drops of christall seemd for wantones to weep.

LXII.

Infinitt streames continually did well
Out of this fountaine, sweet and faire to see,
The which into an ample laver fell,
And shortly grew to so great quantitie,
That like a litle lake it seemd to bee,
Whose depth exceeded not three cubits hight,
That through the waves one might the bottom see,
All pav'd beneath with jasper shining bright,
That seemd the fountaine in that sea did sayle upright.

LXIII.

And all the margent round about was sett
With shady laurell trees, thence to defend
The sunny beames which on the bilowes bett,
And those which therein bathed mote offend.
As Guyon hapned by the same to wend,
Two naked damzelles he therein espyde,
Which therein bathing seemed to contend,
And wrestle wantonly, ne car'd to hyde [cyl.
Their dainty partes from vew of any which them

LXIV.

Sometimes the one would lift the other quight
Above the waters, and then downe againe
Her plong, as over-maystered by night,
Where both awhile would covered remaine,
And each the other from to rise restraine;
The whiles their snowy limbes, as through a vele,
So through the christall waves appeared plaine;
Then suddcinly both would themselves unhele,
And th' amorous sweet spoiles to greedy eyes revele.

LXV.

As that faire starre, the messenger of morne,
His dewy face out of the sea doth reare,
Or as the Cyprian goddessse, newiy borne
Of th' ocean's fruitfull froth, did first appeare,
Such seemed they, and so their yellow heare
Christalline humor dropped downe apace.
Whom such when Guyon saw, he drew him neare,
And somewhat gan relent his earnest pace;
His stubborne brest gan secret pleasaunce to embrace.



LXVI.

The wanton maidens him espying stood
Gazing awhile at his unwonted guise;
Then th' one herself low ducked in the flood,
Abasht that her a straunger did avise;
But th' other rather higher did arise,
And her two lilly paps aloft displayd,
And all that might his melting hart entyse
To her delights, she unto him bewrayd;
The rest hidd underneath, him more desirous made.

LXVII.

With that the other likewise up arose,
And her faire lockes, which formerly were bownd
Up in one knott, she low adowne did lose,
Which flowing long and thick her cloth'd arownd,
And th' yvorie in golden mantle gownd:
So that faire spectacle from him was reft,
Yet that which reft it no lesse faire was fownd;
So hidd in lockes and waves from lookers theft,
Nought but her lovely face she for his looking left.

LXVIII.

Withall she laughed, and she blusht withall,
That blushing to her laughter gave more grace,
And laughter to her blushing, as did fall.
Now when they spyde the knight to slack his pace
Them to behold, and in his sparkling face
The secrete signes of kindled lust appeare,
Their wanton meriments they did encrease,
And to him beckned to approch more neare,
And shewd him many sights that corage cold c
reare :

LXIX.

On which when gazing him the palmer saw,
He much rebuk't those wandring eyes of his,
And counseld well, him forward thence did draw.
Now are they come nigh to the Bowre of Bliss,
(Of her fond favorites so nam'd amis)
When thus the palmer; "Now, Sir, well avise,
"For here the end of all our travell is:
"Here wonnes Acrasia, whom we must surprise,
"Els she will slip away, and all our drift despise."

LXX.

Eftsoones they heard a most melodious sound
Of all that mote delight a daintie eare,
Such as attonce might not on living ground,
Save in this paradise, be heard elsewhere:
Right hard it was for wight which did it heare
To reade what manner musicke that mote bee,
For all that pleasing is to living eare
Was there consorted in one harmonce;
Birdes, voices, instruments, windes, waters, all agree.

LXXI.

The ioyous birdes, shrouded in chearefull shade,
Their notes unto the voice attempred sweet;
Th' angelicall soft trembling voyces made
To th' instruments divine response meet;
The silver sounding instruments did meet
With the base murmure of the waters fall;
The waters fall with difference discreet,
Now soft, now loud, unto the wind did call;
The gentle warbling wind low answered to all.



LXXII.

There, whence that musick seemed heard to bee,
Was the faire witch herselfe now solacing
With a new lover, whom through sorcerée,
And witchcraft, she from farre did thether bring:
There she had him now laid a slombering
In secret shade, after long wanton ioyes ;
Whilst round about them pleasauntly did sing
Many faire ladies and lascivious boyes,
'That ever mixt their song with light licentious toyes.

LXXIII.

And all that while right over him she hong
With her false eyes fast fixed in his sight,
As seeking medicine whence she was stong,
Or greedily depasturing delight ;
And oft inclining downe with kisses light,
For feare of waking him, his lips bedewd,
And through his humid eyes did sucke his spright,
Quite molten into lust and pleasure lewd,
Wherewith she sighed soft, as if his case she rewde.

LXXIV.

The whiles some one did chaunt this lovely lay ;
" Ah ! see, whoso fayre thing doest faine to see,
" In springing flowre the image of thy day ;
" Ah ! see the virgin rose, how sweetly shee
" Doth first peepe foorth with bashfull modestee,
" That fairer seemes the lesse ye see her may :
" Lo ! see soone after, how more bold and free,
" Her bared bosome she doth broad display ;
" Lo ! see soone after how she fades and falls away !

LXXV.

" So passeth, in the passing of a day,
" Of mortall life the leafe, the bud, the flowre;
" Ne more doth flourish after first decay,
" That earst was sought to deck both bed and bowre
" Of many a lady and many a paramowre:
" Gather therefore the rose whilest yet is prime,
" For soone comes age that will her pride deflowre;
" Gather the rose of love whilest yet is time,
" Whilest loving thou mayst loved be with equall

LXXVI.

[crime.]

He ceast, and then gan all the quire of birdes
Their diverse notes t'attune unto his lay,
As in approvaunce of his pleasing wordes.
The constant payre heard all that he did say,
Yet swarved not, but kept their forward way,
Through many covert groves and thickets close,
In which they creeping did at last display
That wanton lady with her lover lose,
Whose sleepe head she in her lap did soft dispose.

LXXVII.

Upon a bed of roses she was layd,
As faint through heat, or dight to pleasaunt sin,
And was arayd, or rather disarayd,
All in a vele of silke and silver thin,
That hid no whit her alabaster skin,
But rather shewd more white, if more might bee:
More subtile web Arachne cannot spin,
Nor the fine nets, which oft we woven see
Of scorched dew, do not in th'ayre more lightly flee.



LXXVIII.

Her snowey brest was bare to ready spoyle
Of hungry eies, which no'te therewith be fild ;
And yet through languour of her late sweet toyle
Few drops, more cleare then nectar, forth distild,
That like pure orient perles adowne it trild ;
And her faire eyes, sweet smyling in delight,
Moystened their fierie beames, with which she thrild
Fraile harts, yet quenched not ; like starry light,
Which sparckling on the silent waves does seeme more

LXXIX.

[bright.]

The young man sleeping by her seemd to be
Some goodly swayne of honorable place,
That certes it great pittie was to see
Him his nobility so fowle deface :
A sweet regard and amiable grace,
Mixed with manly sternesse, did appeare
Yet sleeping in his well-proportiond face ;
And on his tender lips the downy heare [beare.
Did now but freshly spring, and silken blossoms

LXXX.

His warlike armes (the ydle instruments
Of sleeping praise) were hong upon a tree,
And his brave shield, full of old moniments,
Was fowly ra'st, that none the signes might see :
Ne for them, ne for honour, cared hee,
Ne ought that did to his advauncement tend ;
But in lewd loves and wastfull luxuree
His dayes, his goods, his bodie, he did spend :
O horrible enchantment, that him so did blend !

LXXXI.

The noble elfe and carefull palmer drew:
So nigh them (minding nought but lustfull game)
That suddein forth they on them rusht, and threw
A subtile net, which only for that same
The skilfull palmer formally did frame,
So held them under fast; the whiles the rest
Fled all away for feare of fowler shame.
The faire enchauntresse, so unwarres opprest,
Tryde all her arts and all her sleights thence out to

LXXXII. [wrest;

And eke her lover strove: but all in vaine;
For that same net so cunningly was wound,
That neither guile nor force might it distraine.
They tooke them both, and both them strongly bound
In captive bandes, which there they readie found:
But her in chaines of adamant he tyde,
For nothing else might keepe her safe and sound;
But Verdant (so he hight) he soone untyde,
And counsell sage instead thereof to him applyde.

LXXXIII.

But all those pleasaunt bowres, and pallace brave,
Guyon broke downe with rigour pittillesse;
Ne ought their goodly workmanship might save
Them from the tempest of his wrathfulnesse,
But that their blisse he turn'd to balefulnesse:
Their groves he feld, their gardins did deface,
Their arbers spoyle, their cabinets suppresses,
Their banket-houses burne, their buildings race,
And of the fayrest late now made the fowlest place,

THE FAERY QUEENE. *Book II.*

LXXXIV.

Then led they her away, and eke that knight
With them led, both sorrowfull and sad :
The way they came, the same retourn'd they right,
Till they arrived where they lately had
Arm'd those wild-beasts that rag'd with furie mad ;
Which now awaking, fierce at them gan fly,
Till in their mistresse reackew, whom they lad,
Till them the palmer soone did pacify.
Then Guyon askt, what meant those beastes which

LXXXV. [there did ly ?

And he, " These seeming beastes are men in deed,
Whom this enchauntresse hath transformed thus,
Whylome her lovers, which her lustes did feed,
Now turned into figuers hideous,
According to their mindes like monstrous."
And end," quoth he, " of life intemperate,
And mourneful meed of ioyes delicious :
But, palmer, if it mote thee so aggrate,
Let them returned be unto their former state."

LXXXVI.

Eightway he with his vertuous staffe them strooke,
And streight of beastes they comely men became ;
Till being men they did unmanly looke,
And stared ghastly ; some for inward shame,
And some for wrath to see their captive dame ;
Till one above the rest in speciall,
That had an hog beene late, hight Grylle by name,
Pyned greatly, and did him miscall,
That had from hoggish forme himbrought to naturall.

LXXXVII.

Saide Guyon, " See the mind of beastly man !
" That hath so soone forgot the excellence
" Of his creation, when he life began,
" That now he chooseth with vile difference
" To be a beast, and lacke intelligence."
To whom the palmer thus ; " The donghill kinde
" Delights in filth and fowle incontinence :
" Let Gryll be Gryll, and have his hoggish minde ;
" But let us hence depart whilst wether serves and
 winde."

End of Book Second.



THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III.

Contayning

The Legend of Britomartis, or of Chastity.

I.

IT falls me here to write of chastity,
That fayrest vertue, far above the rest,
For which what needes me fetch from Faery
Forreine ensamples it to have exprest,
Sith it is shrined in my souveraine's brest,
And formd so lively in each perfect part,
That to all ladies, which have it profest,
Neede but behold the pourtraict of her hart,
If pourtrayd it might bee by any living art?

II.

But living art may not least part expresse,
Nor life-resembling pencill it can paynt,
All were Zeuxis or Praxiteles;
His daedale hand would faile and greatly faynt,
And her perfections with his error taynt:
Ne poets witt, that passeth painter farre
In picturing the parts of beauty daynt,
So hard a workemanship adventure darre- [marre.
For fear through want of words her excellence to

III.

How then shall I, apprentice of the skill
That whilome in divinest wits did rayne,
Presume so high to stretch mine humble quill?
Yet now my luckelesse lott doth me constrayne
Hereto perforce; but, O dredd Soverayne!
Thus far forth pardon, sith that choicest witt
Cannot your glorious pourtraiēt figure playne,
That I in colourd shewes may shadow itt,
And antique praises unto present persons fitt,

IV.

But if in living colours, and right hew,
Thyselfe thou cōvet to see pictured,
Who can it doe more lively or more trew,
Then that sweete verse, with nectar sprinckeled,
In which a gracious servaunt pictured
His Cynthia, his heaven's fayrest light?
That with his melting sweetnes ravished,
And with the wonder of her beames bright,
My senses lulled are in slomber of delight.

V.

But let that same delitious poet lend
A little leave unto a rusticke Muse
To sing his mistress prayse; and let him mend,
If ought amis her liking may abuse:
Ne let his fayrest Cynthia refuse
In mirrours more than one herselfe to see;
But either Gloriana let her chuse,
Or in Belphebe fashioned to bee;
In th' one her rule, in th' other her rare chastitee.



THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO I.

Guyon encountreth Britomart ;
Fayre Florimell is chased ;
Ducsessees traines, and Malecastaes
Champions, are defaced.

I.

famous Briton prince and Faery knight,
long wayes and perilous paines endur'd,
ing their weary limbes to perfect plight
rd, and sory wounds right well recur'd,
ie faire Alma greatly were procur'd
ake there lenger sojourne and abode ;
when thereto they might not be allur'd
seeking praise and deeds of armes abroad,
courteous conge tooke, and forth together yod

II.

he captivd Acrasia he sent,
ise of traveill long, a nigher way,
a strong gard, all reskew to prevent,
her to Faery Court safe to convey ;
her for witnes of his hard assay
his Faery Queene he might present ;
ie himselfe betooke another way,
ake more triall of his hardiment, [we
seek adventures, as he with Prince Arthu

III.

Long so they traueiled through wastefull wayes,
Where daungers dwelt; and perils most did wonne,
To hunt for glory and renowned prayse.
Full many countreyes they did overronne,
From the uprising to the setting sunne,
And many hard adventures did atchieve;
Of all the which they honour ever wonne,
Seeking the weake oppressed to relieve,
And to recover right for such as wrong did grieve.

IV.

At last, as through an open plaine they yode,
They spide a knight that towards pricked fayre,
And him beside an aged squire there rode,
That seemd to couch under his shield three-square,
As if that age badd him that burden spare,
And yield it those that stouter could it wield:
He them espying, gan himselfe prepare,
And on his arme addresse his goodly shield,
That bore a lion passant in a golden field.

V.

Which seeing, good Sir Guyon deare besought
The prince of grace to let him ronne that turne.
He graunted: then the Faery quickly raught
His poynant speare, and sharply gan to spurne
His fomy steed, whose fiery feete did burne
The verdant gras as he thereon did tread;
Ne did the other backe his foote returne,
But fiercely forward came withouten dread,
And bent his dreadful speare against the other's head.

VI.

They beane ymett, and both theyr points arriv'd ;
 But Guyon drowe so furious and fell, [riv'd ;
 That seemd both shield and plate it would have
 Nathelesse it bore his foe not from his sell,
 But made him stagger, as he were not well ;
 But Guyon selfe, ere well he was aware,
 Nigh a speares length behind his crouper fell ;
 Yet in his fall so well himselfe he bare, [spare.
 That mischievous mischaunce his life and limbs did

VII.

Great shame and sorrow of that fall he tooke ;
 For never yet, eith warlike armes he bore,
 And shivering speare in bloody field first shooke,
 He fownd himselfe dishonored so sore.
 Ah ! gentlest Knight that ever armor bore,
 Let not thee grieve dismounted to have beene,
 And brought to grownd, that never wast before ;
 For not thy fault, but secret powre unscene ;
 That speere enchaunted was which layd thee on the

VIII.

[greene.

But weenedst thou what wight thee overthrew,
 Much greater grieve and shamefuller regret
 For thy hard fortune then thou wouldst renew,
 That of a single damzell thou wert met
 On equall plaine, and there so hard besett ;
 Even the famous Britomart it was,
 Whom straunge adventure did from Britayne fett
 To seeke her lover (love far sought, alas !)
 Whose image shee had scene in Venus' looking-
 glas.

IX.

Full of disdainfull wrath he fiercely uprose,
For to revenge that fowle reprochfull shame,
And, snatching his bright sword, began to close
With her on foot, and stoutly forward came;
Dye rather would he then endure that same.
Which when his palmer saw, he gan to feare
His toward perill and untoward blame,
Which by that new rencounter he should reare;
For Death sat on the point of that enchaunted

X.

[speare.

And hasting towards him, gan fayre perewade
Not to provoke misfortune, nor to weenie
His speares default to mend with cruell blade;
For by his mightie science he had seene
The secret vertue of that weapon keene,
That mortall puissance mote not withstond;
Nothing on earth mote alwaies happy beene:
Great hazard were it, and adventure fond,
To loose long-gotten honour with one evill hond.

XI.

By such good meanes he him discourteased
From prosecuting his revenging rage,
And eke the prince like treaty handled,
His wrathfull will with reason to aswage,
And laid the blame, not to his carriage,
But to his starting steed that swarv'd asyde,
And to the ill purveyaunce of his page,
That had his furnitures not firmly tyde;
So is his angry corage fayrly pacifyde.

XII.

Thus reconcilment was betweene them knitt,
 Through goodly temperaunce and affection chaste,
 And either vovd with all their power and witt
 To let not other's honour be defaste
 Of friend or foe, whoever it embaste,
 Ne armes to bear against the other's syde ;
 In which accord the prince was also plaste,
 And with that golden chaine of concord tyde :
 So goodly all agreed, they forth yfere did ryde.

XIII.

O goodly usage of those antique tymes !
 In which the sword was servaunt unto right,
 When not for malice and contentious crymes,
 But all for prayse, and prooffe of manly might,
 The martiall brood accustomed to fight :
 Then honor was the meed of victory,
 And yet the vanquished had no despight :
 Let later age that noble use envy,
 Vyle rançor to avoid and cruell surquedry.

XIV.

Long they thus traueiled in friendly wise,
 Through countreyes waste, and eke well edifyde,
 Seeking adventures hard, to exercise
 Their puissaunce, whylome full dernly tryde :
 At length they came into a forest wyde,
 Whose hideous horror and sad trembling sownd
 Full griesly seemd ; therein they long did ryde,
 Yet tract of living creature none they fownd,
 Save beares, lyons, and buls, which romed them
 arownd.

XV.

All suddenly out of the thickest brush,
Upon a milk-white palfrey all alone,
A goodly lady did foreby them rush,
Whose face did seeme as cleare as christall stone,
And eke, through feare, as white as whales bone ;
Her garments all were wrought of beaten gold,
And all her steed with tinsell trappings shone,
Which fledd so fast, that nothing mote him hold,
And scarce them leasure gave her passing to behold.

XVI.

Still as she fledd, her eye she backward threw,
As fearing evill that poursewd her fast,
And her faire yellow locks behind her flew,
Loosely disperst with puff of every blast,
All as a blazing starre doth farre outcast
His hearie beames, and flaming lockes dispredd,
At sight whereof the people stand aghast ;
But the sage wisard telles (as he has redd)
That it importunes death and doleful dreeryhedd.

XVII.

So as they gazed after her awhyle,
Lo ! where a griesly foster forth did rush,
Breathing out beastly lust her to defyle ;
His tyreling jade he fiersly forth did push
Through thicke and thin, both over banck and bush,
In hope her to attaine by hooke or crooke,
That from his gory sydes the blood did gush :
Large were his limbes, and terrible his looke,
And in his clownish hand a sharp bore-speare he
shooke.

THE FAERY QUEENE. *Book III.*

XVIII.

Which outrage, when those gentle knights did see,
All of great envy and fell gealosy,
They stayd not to avise who first should bee,
But all spurd after fast as they mote fly,
To reskew her from shamefull villany.
The prince and Guyon equally bylive
Themselves pursewd, in hope to win thereby
The most goodly meede, the fairest dame alive;
But after the foule foster Timias did strive.

XIX.

The whiles faire Britomart, whose constant mind
Could not so lightly follow beauties chace,
Unreckt of ladies love, did stay behynd,
And them awayted there a certaine space,
Sweet if they would turne backe to that place;
But when she saw them gone, she forward went,
To lay her journey, through that perlous pace,
With stedfast corage and stout hardiment;
No evil thing she feard, no evill thing she ment.

XX.

At last as nigh out of the wood she came,
A stately castle far away she spyde,
To which her steps directly she did frame:
That castle was most goodly edifyde,
And plaste for pleasure nigh that forrest syde;
But faire before the gate a spacious playne,
Untyled with greene, itselfe did spredden wyde,
Which she saw six knights, that did darrayne
Themselves batteill against one with cruel might and
mayne.

XXI.

Mainely they all attonce upon him laid,
And sore beate on every side arownd,
That nigh he breathlesse grew ; yet nought dismayd,
Ne ever to them yielded foot of grownd,
All had he lost much blood through many a wound ;
But stoutly deit his blowes, and every way
To which he turned in his wrathfull stownd,
Made them to recoile, and fly from dredd decay,
That none of all the six before him durst assay.

XXII.

Like dastard cures, that having at a bay
The salvage beast embost in wearie chace,
Dare not adventure on the stubborne pray,
Ne byte before, but come from place to place,
To get a snatch when turned is his face :
In such distresse and doubtfull ieopardy
When Britomart him saw, she ran apace
Unto his reskew, and with earnest cry
Badd those same sixe forbear that single enemy.

XXIII.

But to her cry they list not lenden eare,
Ne ought the more their mightie strokes surceast
But gathering him rownd about more neare,
Their direfull rancour rather did encrease ;
Till that she, rushing through the thickest pre:
Perforce disparted their compacted gyre,
And soone compeld to hearken unto peace :
Tho gan she myldly of them to inquire
The cause of their dissention and outrageous



XXIV.

Whereto that single knight did answer frame ;
“ These six would me enforce, by eddes of might,
“ To chaunge my liffe, and love another dame,
“ That death me liſer were then ſuch deſpight,
“ So unto wrong to yield my wrested right ;
“ For I love one, the trueſt one on grownd,
“ Ne liſt me chaunge ; ſhe th’ Errant Damzell hight ;
“ For whoſe deare ſake full many a bitter ſtownd
“ I have endured, and taſted many a bloody wound.”

XXV.

“ Certes,” ſaid ſhe, “ then beene ye ſixe to blame,
“ To weene your wrong by force to iuſtify ;
“ For knight to leave his lady were great ſhame,
“ That faithfull is, and better were to dy.
“ All loſſe is leſſe, and leſſe the infamy,
“ Then loſſe of love to him that loves but one :
“ Ne may love be compeld by maiſtery ;
“ For ſoone as maiſtery comes, ſweet Love anone
“ Taketh his nimble winges, and ſoone away is

XXVI.

[gone.]

Then ſpake one of thoſe ſix ; “ There dwelloth here,
“ Within this caſtle-wall, a lady fayre,
“ Whoſe ſoveraine beautie hath no living pere,
“ Thereto ſo bounteous and ſo debonayre,
“ That never any mote with her compayre ;
“ She hath ordaind this law, which we approve,
“ That every knight which doth this way repayre,
“ In caſe he have no lady nor no love,
“ Shall doe unto her ſervice, never to remove :

XXVII.

"But if he have a lady or a love,
 "Then must he her forgoe with foule defayme,

"Or els with us, by dint of sword, approve
 "That she is fairer then our fairest dame,
 "As did this knight, before he hether came."
 "Pardy," said Britomart, "the choise is hard ;
 "But what reward had he that overcame ?"
 "He should advanaced bee to high regard,"
 Said they, "and have our ladies love for his reward :

XXVIII.

"Therefore aread, Sir, if thou have a love."
 "Love have I sure," quoth she, "but lady none ;
 "Yet will I not fito mine owne love remove,
 "Ne to your lady will I service done, [alone,
 "But wreake your wronges wrought to this knight
 "And prove his cause." With that her mortal speare
 She mightily aventred towards one,
 And downe him smot, ere well aware he weare ;
 Then to the next she rode, and downe the next did

XXIX. [beare.

Ne did she stay till three on ground she layd,
 That none of them himselfe could reare againe ;
 The fourth was by that other knight dismayd,
 All were he wearie of his former paine,
 That now there do but two of six remaine ;
 Which two did yield before she did them smight.
 "Ah," sayd she then, "now may ye all see plaine
 "That truth is strong, and true love most of might,
 "That for his trusty servaunts doth so strongly fight."



XXX.

Too well we see," saide they, " and prove too well
" Our faulty weakenes and your matchlesse might :
" Forthy faire Sir ! your's be the damozell,
" Which by her owne law to your lot doth light,
" And we your ligemen faith unto you plight."
So underneath her feet their swords they mard,
And after her besought, well as they might,
To enter in, and reape the dew reward :
She graunted ; and then in they all together far'd.

XXXI.

Long were it to describe the goodly frame,
And stately port of Castle Ioyeous,
(For so that castle hight by commun name)
Where they were entertaynd with courteous
And comely glee of many gracious
Faire ladies, and of many a gentle knight ;
Who through a chamber long and spacious,
Eftsoones them brought unto their ladies sight,
That of them cleeped was the Lady of Delight.

XXXII.

But for to tell the sumptuous aray
Of that great chamber should be labour lost ;
For living wit, I weene, cannot display
The roiall riches and exceeding cost
Of every pillour and of every post,
Which all of purest bullion framed were,
And with great perles and precious stones embost,
That the bright glister of their beames cleare
Did sparckle forth great light, and glorious did ap-
peare.

XXXIII.

These stranger knights, through passing forth were
 Into an inner rowme, whose royaltie [led
 And rich purveyance might unceath be red ;
 Mote princes place besecme so deckt to bee :
 Which stately manner whenas they did see,
 (The image of superfluous riotize,
 Exceeding much the state of meane degree)
 They greatly wondred whence so sumptuous guize,
 Might be maintaynd, and each gan diversely devise.

XXXIV.

The wals were round about apparelled
 With costly clothes of Arras and of Toure,
 In which with cunning hand was pourtrahed
 The love of Venus and her paramoure,
 The fayre Adonis, turned to a flowre,
 A worke of rare device and wondrous wit.
 First did it shew the bitter balefull stowre
 Which her assayd with many a fervent fit,
 When first hertender hart was with his beautie smit :

XXXV.

Then with what sleights and sweet allurements she
 Entyst the boy (as well that art she knew)
 And wooed him her paramoure to be ;
 Now making girlonds of each flowre that grew,
 To crowne his golden lockes with honour dew ;
 Now leading him into a secret shade
 From his beauperes, and from bright heaven's vew,
 Where him to sleepe she gently would perswade,
 Or bathe him in a fountaine by some covert glade :

THE FAERY QUEENE. *Book III.*

XXXVI.

whilēt he slept, she over him would spred
 nantle, colour'd like the starry skyes,
 her soft arme lay underneath his bed,
 with ambrosiall kisses bathe his eyes ;
 whilēt he bath'd, with her two crafty spyes
 secretly would search each daintie lim,
 throw into the well sweet rosemaryes,
 fragrant violets, and paunces trim ;
 ver with sweet nectar she did sprinkle him.

XXXVII.

l she stole his heedlesse hart away,
 oyd his love in secret unespide ;
 on she saw him bent to cruell play,
 int the salvage beast in forest wide,
 full of daunger that mote him betyde,
 t and oft advis'd him to refraine
 chase of greater beastes, whose brutish pryde
 breede him sooth unwares : but all in vaine ;
 ho can shun the chance that Dest'ny doth ordeine.

XXXVIII.

[daine ?

where beyond he lyeth languishing,
 y engored of a great wilde bore,
 by his side the goddesse groveling,
 for him endlesse mone, and evermore
 her soft garments wipes away the gore
 staynes his snowy skin with hatefull hew :
 hen she saw no helpe might him restore,
 o a dainty flowre she did transmew,
 in that cloth was wrought, as if it lively grew,

XXXIX.

So was that chamber clad in goodly wize,
And rownd about it many beds were dight,
As whylome was the antique worldes guise;
Some for untimely ease, some for delight,
As pleased them to use that use it might:
And all was full of damzels and of squyres,
Dauncing and reveling both day and night,
And swimming deepe in sensuall desyres,
And Cupid still emongest them kindled lustfull fyres.

XL.

And all the while sweet musicke did divide
Her looser notes with Lydian harmony;
And all the while sweet birdes thereto applide
Their daintie layes and dulcet melody,
Ay caroling of love and iollity,
That wonder was to heare their trim consort;
Which when those knights beheld with scornefull eye,
They sdeigned such lascivious disport,
And loath'd the loose demeanure of that wonton sort.

XLI.

Thence they were brought to that great ladies vew,
Whom they found sitting on a sumptuous bed,
That glistred all with gold, and glorious shew,
As the proud Persian queenes accustomed:
She seemd a woman of great bountihed,
And of rare beautie, saving that askaunce
Her wanton eyes (ill signes of womanhed)
Did roll too lightly, and too often glaunce,
Without regard of grace or comely amenaunce.

XLII.

Long worke it wert, and needlesse to devise
 Their goodly entertainment and great glorie:
 She caused them be led in courteous wise
 Into a bowre, disarmed for to be,
 And cheared well with wine and spices:
 The Red-crosse knight was soone disarmed there;
 But the brave mayd would not disarmed bee,
 But onely vented up her umbriere,
 And so did let her goodly visage to appere.

XLIII.

As when fayre Cynthia in darksome night
 Is in a noyous cloud enveloped,
 Where she may finde the substance thin and light,
 Breakes forth her silver beames, and her bright hed
 Discovers to the world discomfited;
 Of the poore traveler that went astray
 With thousand blessings she is heried:
 Such was the beautie and the shining ray
 With which fayre Britomart gave light unto the day

XLIV.

And eke those six, which lately with her fought,
 Now were disarmd, and did themselves present
 Unto her vew, and company unsought;
 For they all seemed courteous and gent,
 And all sixe brethren borne of one parent,
 Which had them traynd in all civillitee,
 And goodly taught to tilt and turnament;
 Now were they liegmen to this ladie free,
 And her knights-service ought, to hold of her in fe

XLV.

The first of them, by name Gardante hight,
A iolly person, and of comely vew ;
The second was Parlante, a bold knight ;

And next to him Iocante did ensue ;
Basciante did himselfe most courteous shew ;
But fierce Bacchante seemed too fell and keene ;
And yett in armes Noctante greater grew ;
All were faire knights, and goodly well becene ;
But to faire Britomart they all but shadowes beene.

XLVI.

For shee was full of amiable grace,
And manly terror mixed therewithall ;
That as the one stirrd up affections base,
So th' other did mens rash desires apall,
And hold them backe, that would in error fall :
As hee that hath espide a vermeill rose,
To which sharpe thornes and breres the way forstall,
Dare not for dread his hardy hand expose,
But wishing it far off his ydle wish doth lose.

XLVII.

Whom when the lady saw so faire a wight,
All ignorant of her contrary sex,
(For shee her weend a fresh and lusty knight)
Shee greatly gan enamoured to wax,
And with vaine thoughts her falsed fancy vex :
Her fickle hart conceived hasty fyre,
Like sparkes of fire that fall in slender flex,
That shortly brent into extreme desyre,
And ransackt all her veines with passion entyre.

XLVIII.

Eftsoones shee grew to great impatiēce,
 And into termes of open outrage brust,
 That plaine discovered her incontinence,
 Ne reckt shee who her meaning did mistrust;
 Fer she was given all to fleshly lust,
 And poured forth in sensuall delight,
 That all regard of shame she had discust,
 And meet respect of honor putt to flight :
 So shamelesse beauty soone becomes a loathly sight

XLIX.

Faire Ladies, that to love captived arre,
 And chaste desires doe nourish in your mind,
 Let not her fault your sweete affections marre,
 Ne blott the bounty of all womankind,
 'Mongst thousands good one wanton dame to find
 Emongst the roses grow some wicked weeds ;
 For this was not to love, but lust inclin'd ;
 For love does alwaies bring forth bounteous deeds,
 And in each gentle hart desire of honor breeds.

L.

Nought so of love this looser dame did skill,
 But as a cole to kindle fleshly flame,
 Giving the bridle to her wanton will,
 And treading under foote her honest name ;
 Such love is hate, and such desire is shame.
 Still did she rove at her with crafty glaunce
 Of her false eies, that at her hart did ayme,
 And told her meaning in her countenaunce ;
 But Britomart dissembled it with ignoraunce.

LI.

Supper was shortly dight, and downe they satt,
Where they were served with all sumptuous fare,
Whiles fruitfull Ceres and Lyæus fatt
Poured out their plenty without spight or spare;
Nought wanted there that dainty was, and rare:
And aye the cups their bancks did overflow;
And aye betwene the cups she did prepare
Way to her love, and secret darts did throw;
But Britomart would not such guilfull message know.

LII.

So when they slaked had the fervent heat
Of appetite with meates of every sort,
The lady did faire Britomart entreat
Her to disarm, and with delightfull sport
To loose her warlike limbs and strong effort;
But when shee mote not threunto be wonne,
(For shee her sexe under that straunge purport
Did use to hide, and plaine appaurance shonne)
In playner wise to tell her grievance she begonne;

LIII.

And all attonce discovered her desire
With sighes, and sobs, and plaints, and piteous grieves;
(The outward sparkes of her in-burning fire)
Which spent in vaine; at last she told her brieve,
That but if she did lend her short reliefe,
And doe her comfort, she mote algates dye.
But the chaste damzell, that had never priefe
Of such malengine and fine forgerie,
Did easely beleve her strong extremitye.

LIV.

Full easy was for her to have beliefe,
 Who by self-feeling of her feeble sexe,
 And by long triall of the inward grieve
 Wherewith imperious love her hart did vexe,
 Could iudge what paines doe loving harts perplexe.
 Who means no guile, be guiled soonest shall,
 And to faire semblaunce doth light faith annexe:
 The bird that knowes not the false fowler's call,
 Into his hidden nett full easely doth fall.

LV.

Forthy she would not in discourteise wise
 Scorne the faire offer of good will profest,
 For great rebuke it is love to despise,
 Or rudely sdeigne a gentle hart's request;
 But with faire countenaunce, as beseemed best,
 Her entertaynd; nath'lesse shee inly deemd
 Her love too light to wooe a wandring guest;
 Which she misconstruing, thereby esteemd
 That from like inward fire that outward smoke had

LVI.

[steemd.

Therewith a while she her flit fancy fedd,
 Till she mote winne fit time for her desire;
 But yet her wound still inward freshly bledd,
 And through her bones the false instilled fire
 Did spread itselfe, and venime close inspire.
 Tho were the tables taken all away,
 And every knight, and every gentle squire,
 Gan choose his dame with basciomani gay, [play.
 With whom he ment to make his sport and courtly

LVII.

Some fell to daunce, some fell to hazardry,
Some to make love, some to make meryment,
As diuerse witts to diuerse things apply ;
And all the while faire Malecasta bent
Her crafty engines to her close intent.
By this th' eternal lampes wherewith high Love
Doth light the lower world, were halfe yspent,
And the moist daughters of huge Atlas strove
Into the ocean deepe to drive their weary drove.

LVIII.

High time it seemed then for everie wight
Them to betake unto their kindly rest ;
Eftesoones long waxen torches weren light
Unto their bowres to guyden every guest :
Tho when the Britonesse saw all the rest
Avoided quite, she gan herselfe despoile,
And safe committ to her soft feathered nest ;
Wher through long watch, and late daies weary toile,
She soundly slept, and carefull thoughts did quite

LIX.

[assoile.

Now whenas all the world in silence deepe
Yshrowded was, and every mortal wight
Was drowned in the depth of deadly sleepe,
Faire Malecasta, whose engrieved spright
Could find no rest in such perplexed plight,
Lightly arose out of her wearie bed,
And under the blacke vele of guilty night
Her with a scarlott mantle covered,
That was with gold and ermines faire enveloped.

LX.

Then panting soft; and trembling every oint,
Her fearfull feete towards the bowre she mov'd,
Where she for secret purpose did appoynt
To lodge the warlike maide, unwisely loov'd;
And to her bed approaching, first she prov'd
Whether she slept or wak't; with her soft hand
She softly felt if any member mov'd,
And lent her weary eare to understand
If any puffe of breath or signe of sense shee fond.

LXI.

Which whenas none she fond, with easy shifte,
For feare lest her unwares she should abrayd,
Th' embroder'd quilt she lightly up did lifte,
And by her side herselfe she softly layd,
Of every finest fingers touch affrayd;
Ne any noise she made, ne word she spake,
But inly sighd: at last the royall mayd
Out of her quiet slumber did awake,
And chaunged her weary side, the better ease to take.

LXII.

Where feeling one close couched by her side,
She lightly lept out of her filed bedd,
And to her weapon ran, in minde to gride
The loathed leachour; but the dame, halfe dedd
Through suddaine feare and ghastly drerihedd,
Did shrieke aloud, that through the hous it rong,
And the whole family therewith adredd,
Rashly out of their rouzed couches sprong,
And to the troubled chamber all in armes did throng.

LXIII.

And these six knightes, that ladies champions,
And eke the Red-crosse knight, ran to the stownd,
Halfe armd and halfe unarmd, with them attons ;
Where when confusedly they came, they fownd
Their lady lying on the sencelesse grownd :
On the other side they saw the warlike mayd
Al in her snow-white smocke, with locks unbownd,
Threatning the point of her avenging blade,
That with so troublous terror they were all dismayd.

LXIV.

About their ladye first they flockt arownd,
Whom having laid in comfortable couch,
Shortly they reard out of her frozen swownd,
And afterwarde they gan with fowle reproch
To stirre up strife, and troublous contecke broch ;
But by ensample of the last dayes losse,
None of them rashly durst to her approach,
Ne in so glorious spoile themselves embosse :
Her succour eke the champion of the Bloody Crosse:

LXV.

But one of those sixe knights, Gardante hight,
Drew out a deadly bow and arrow keene,
Which forth he sent with felonous despight
And fell intent against the virgin sheene :
The mortal steele stayd not, till it was seene
To gore her side, yet was the wound not deepe,
But lightly rased her soft silken skin,
That drops of purple blood thereout did weepe,
Which did her lilly smock with staines of vermeil steep.

LXVI.

Wherewith enrag'd she fiercely at them flow,
And with her flaming sword about her layd,
That none of them foule mischief could eschew,
But with her dreadfull strokes were all dismayd :
Here, there, and every where about her, swayd
Her wrathfull steele, that none mote it abyde ;
And eke the Red-crosse knight gave her good ayd,
Ay ioyning foot to foot, and syde to syde,
That in short space their foes they have quite terrifyde.

LXVII.

Tho whenas all were put to shamefull flight,
The noble Britomartis her arayd,
And her bright armes about her body dight :
For nothing would she lenger there be stayd,
Where so loose life, and so ungentle trade
Was usd of knightes and ladies seeming gent :
So earely ere the grosse earthes gryesy shade
Was all disperst out of the firmament,
They tooke their steeds, and forth upon their iourney
went.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO II.

The Red-crosse knight to Britomart
Describeth Artegall;
The wondrous myrrhour by which she
In love with him did fall.

I

HERE have I cause in men iust blame to find,
That in their proper praise too partiall bee,
And not indifferent to woman-kind,
To whom no share in armes and chevalree
They doe impart, ne maken memoree
Of their brave gestes and prowesse martiall :
Scarse doe they spare to one, or two, or three,
Rowme in their writtes ; yet the same writing small,
Does all their deedes deface, and dims their glories all.

II.

But by record of antique times I finde
That women wont in warres to beare most sway,
And to all great exploits themselves inclin'd,
Of which they still the girlond bore away,
Till envious men (fearing their rules decay)
Gan coyne streight lawes to curb their liberty :
Yet sith they warlike armes have laide away,
They have exceld in artes and pollicy,
That now we foolish men that prayse gin eke t'envy.

K ij

III

Of warlike puissance in ages spent,
 Be thou, faire Britomart! whose prayse I wryte,
 But of all wisdom bee thou precedent,
 O soveraine Queene! whose prayse I would endyte :
 Endite I would as dewtie doth excyte :
 But ah ! my rymes too rude and rugged arre,
 When in so high an object doe lyte,
 And striving fit to make, I feare do marre ;
 Thyselve thy prayses tell, and make them knowne

IV.

[farre.]

She travailing with Guyon, by the way
 Of sondry thinges faire purpose gan to find,
 T'abridge their iourney long and lingring day ;
 Mongst which it fell into that Fairies mind
 To aske this Briton maid what uncouth wind
 Brought her into those partes, and what inquest
 Made her dissemble her disguised kind :
 Faire lady she him seemd like lady drest,
 But fairest knight alive when armed was her brest.

V.

Thereat she sighing softly had no powre
 To speake awhile, ne ready answer make,
 But with hart-thrilling throbs and bitter stowre,
 As if she had a fever fitt, did quake,
 And every daintie limbe with horreur shake ;
 And ever and anone the rosy red
 Flasht through her face, as it had beene a flake
 Of lightning through bright heaven fulmined :
 At last the passion past she thus him answered :

VI.

“ Faire Sir! I let you weete that from the howre
“ I taken was from nourse’s tender pap,
“ I have been trained up in warlike stowre,
“ To tossen speare and shield, and to affrap
“ The warlike ryder to his most mishap;
“ Sithence I loathed have my life to lead,
“ As ladies wont, in Pleasure’s wanton lap,
“ To finger the fine needle and nyce thread;
“ Me lever were with point of foe-man’s speare be

VII.

[dead.]

“ All my delight on deedes of armes is sett,
“ To hunt out perilles and adventures hard,
“ By sea, by land, whereso they may be mett,
“ Onely for honour and for high regard,
“ Without respect of richesse or reward:
“ For such intent into these partes I came,
“ Withouten compasse or withouten card,
“ Far fro my native soyle, that is by name [fame.
“ The Greater Brytane, here to seeke for praise and

VIII.

“ Fame blazed hath that here in Faery Land
“ Doe many famous knightes and ladies wonne,
“ And many straunge adventures to bee fond,
“ Of which great worth and worship may be wonne,
“ Which to prove, I this voyage have begonne.
“ But mote I weet of you, right courteous Knight,
“ Tydings of one that hath unto me donne
“ Late foule dishonour and reprochfull spight,
“ The which I seek to wreake, and Arthegall he hight.”



IX.

The worde gone out, she backe againe would call,
As her repenting so to have misseyd;
But that he uptaking ere the fall,
Her shortly answered; " Faire martiall Mayd!
" Certes ye misavised beene t'upbrayd.
" A gentle knight with so unknighly blame;
" For, weest ye well, of all that ever playd
" At tilt or tourney, or like warlike game,
" The noble Arthegall hath ever borne the name.

X.

" Forthy great wonder were it if such shame
" Should ever enter in his bounteous thought,
" Or ever doe that mote deserven blame:
" The noble corage never weeneth ought
" That may unworthy of itselke be thought:
" Therefore, faire Damzell! be ye well aware,
" Least that too farre ye have your sorrow soug!
" You and your country both I wish welfare
" And honour both: for each of other worthy a

XI.

The royall maid woxe inly wondrous glad,
To heare her love so highly magnifyde,
And ioyed that ever she affixed had
Her hart on knight so goodly glorifyde,
However finely she it faind to hyde,
The loving mother, that nine monethes did b
In the deare closett of her painefull syde,
Her tender babe, it seeing safe appeare,
Doth not so much reioyce as she reioycd the

XII.

But to occasion him to further talke,
 To feed his hunger with his pleasing style,
 Her list in stryfe-full termes with him to balke,
 And thus replyde: " However, Sir, ye fyle
 " Your courteous tongue his prayses to compyle,
 " It ill becomes a knight of gentle sort,
 " Such as ye have him boasted, to beguyle
 " A simple maide, and worke so heinous tort,
 " In shame of knighthood, as I largely can report.

XIII.

" Let bee therefore my vengeance to dissuade,
 " And read where I that faytour false may find."
 " Ah! but if reason faire might you persuade
 " To slake your wrath, and mollify your mind,"
 Said he, " perhaps ye should it better find;
 " For hardie thing it is to weene by might
 " That man to hard conditions to bind,
 " Or ever hope to match in equall fight
 " Whose prowesse paragone saw never living wight.

XIV.

" Ne soothlich is it easie for to read
 " Where now on earth, or how he may be fownd,
 " For he ne wonneth in one certeine stead,
 " But restlesse walketh all the world arownd,
 " Ay doing thinges that to his fame redownd,
 " Defending ladies cause and orphans right;
 " Whereso he heares that any doth confownd
 " Them comfortlesse through tyranny or might;
 " So is his soveraine honour raise to heaven's hight."

XV.

His feeling wordes her feeble sence much pleased,
 And softly sunck into her molten hart :
 Hart that is inly hurt is greatly eased
 With hope of thing that may allegge his smart ;
 For pleasing wordes are like to magick art,
 That doth the charmed snake in slomber lay :
 Such secrets ease felt gentle Britomart,
 Yet list the same efforce with faind gainesay ;
 (So dischord ofte in musick makes the sweeter lay.)

XVI.

And sayd, " Sir Knight, these ydle termes forbear ;
 " And sith it is uneath to find his haunt,
 " Tell me some markes by which he may appeare,
 " If chaunce I him encounter paravaunt,
 " For perdy one shall either slay or daunt :
 " What shape, what shield, what armes, what steed,
 what stedd,
 " And whatso else his person most may vaunt?"
 All which the Red-crosse knight to point ared,
 And him in everie part before her fashioned.

XVII.

Yet him in everie part before she knew,
 However list her now her knowledge fayne,
 Sith him whylome in Britayne she did vew,
 To her revealed in a mirrhour playne ;
 Whereof did grow her first engrafted payne,
 Whose root and stalke so bitter yet did taste,
 That but the fruit more sweetnesse did contayne,
 Her wretched dayes in dolour she mote waste,
 And yield the pray of love to lothsome death at l

XVIII.

By straunge occasion she did him behold,
And much more straungely gan to love his sight.
As it in booke hath written beene of old,
In Deucubarth, that now South-wales is hight,
What time king Rhyence reign'd and dealed right,
The great magitian Merlin had devis'd,
By his deepe science and hell-dreaded might,
A looking-glasse, right wondrously aguid,
Whose vertues through the wyde worlde soone were

XIX.

[solemniz'd.

It vertue had to shew in perfect sight
Whatever thing was in the world contaynd
Betwixt the lowest earth and heaven's hight,
So that it to the looker appertaynd ;
Whatever foe had wrought, or frend had faynd,
Therein discovered was, ne ought mote pas,
Ne ought in secret from the same remaynd ;
Forthy it round and hollow shaped was,
Like to the world it selfe, and seemd a world of glas.

XX

Who wonders not, that reade so wonderous worke ?
But who does wonder, that has red the towre,
Wherein th' Aegyptian Phao long did lurke
From all mens vew, that none might her discoure,
Yet she might all men vew out of her bowre ?
Great Ptolomæe it for his leman's sake
Ybuided all of glasse, by magicke powre,
And also it impregnable did make ;
Yet when his love was false he with a peaze it brake.

XXI.

Such was the glassy globe that Merlin made,
And gave unto King Ryence for his gard,
That never foes his kingdome might invade,
But he it knew at home before he hard
Tydings thereof, and so them still debar'd:
It was a famous present for a prince,
And worthy worke of infinite reward,
That treasons could bewray, and foes convince:
Happy this realme, had it remain'd ever since.

XXII.

One day it fortun'd fayre Britomart
Into her father's closet to repayre,
(For nothing he from her reserv'd apart,
Being his onely daughter and his hayre)
Where when she had espyde that mirrhour fayre,
Herselfe awhile therein she vewd in vaine;
Tho her avizing of the vertues rare
Which thereof spoken were, she gan againe
Her to bethinke of that mote to herselfe pertaine.

XXIII.

But as it falleth, in the gentlest harts
Imperious Love hath highest set his throne,
And tyrannizeth in the bittter smarts
Of them that to him buxome are and prone:
So thought this mayd (as maydens use to done)
Whom Fortune for her husband would allot;
Not that she lusted after any one,
For she was pure from blaine of sinfull blot,
Yet wist her life at last must lincke in that same knot.

XXIV.

Etsoones there was presented to her eye
A comely knight, all arm'd in complete wize,
Through whose bright ventayle lifted up on hyc.
His manly face, that did his foes agrize,
And frends to termes of gentle truce entize,
Lookt foorth, as Phœbus' face out of the east
Betwixt two shady mountaynes doth arize ;
Portly his person was, and much increast
Through his heroicke grace and honorable gest.

XXV.

His crest was covered with a couchant hownd,
And all his armour seemd of antique mould,
But wondrous massy and assured sownd,
And round about yfretted all with gold,
In which there written was with cyphers old,
Achilles' armes, which Artbegall did win :
And on his shield enveloped sevenfold
He bore a crowned little ermilin, [skin.
That deckte the azure field with her faire pouldred

XXVI.

The damzell well did vew his personage,
And liked well, ne further fastned not,
But went her way ; ne her unguilty age
Did weene unwares, that her unlucky lot
Lay hidden in the bottome of the pot ;
Of hurt unwist most daunger doth redound ;
But the false archer, which that arrow shot
So slily that she did not feele the wound, [stound.
Did smyle full smoothly at her weetlesse wofull

XXVII.

he fether in her lofty crest,
 e, gan lowly to availe,
 id portaunce and her princely gest,
 she earst tryomphed, now did quaille :
 e, sowre, and full of fancies fraile
 et wist she nether how nor why ;
 t (silly mayd) what she did aile,
 e was not well at ease perdy,
 at it was not love, but some melancholy.

XXVIII.

as Night had with her pallid hew
 he beautie of the shyning skye,
 e from men the worldes desired vew,
 her nourte adowne to sleepe did lye;
 pe full far away from her did fly :
 thereof sad sighes and sorrowes deepe
 tch and ward about her warily,
 ught she did but wayle, and often steepe
 ty couch with teares, which closely she did

XXIX.

[weepe.

hat any drop of slombring rest
 ance to still into her weary spright,
 eble Nature felt herselfe opprest,
 way with dreames and with fantastick sight
 lfull things the same was put to flight,
 out of her bed she did astart,
 ith vew of ghastly fecnds affright ;
 she to renew her former smart,
 e of that fayre visage written in her b

XXX.

ght when she was tost with such unrest,
 ged nurse, whose name was Glauce bight,
 ag her leape out of her loathed nest,
 ixt her feeble armes her quickly keight,
 downe againe in her warme bed ber dight:
 h! my deare daughter, ah! my dearest dread,
 What uncouth fit," sayd she "what evill plight
 hath thee opprest, and with sad dreary head
 Changed thy lively cheare, and living made thee

XXXI.

[dead?

For not of nought these suddein ghastly feares
 All night afflict thy naturall repose,
 ' And all the day, whenas thine equall peares
 ' Their fit disports with faire delight doe chose,
 ' Thou in dull corners doest thyself inclose,
 ' Ne tastest princes pleasures, ne doest spred
 ' Abroad thy fresh youth's fayrest flowre, but lose
 ' Both leafe and fruite, both too untimely shed,
 ' As one in wilfull bale for ever buried.

XXXII.

' The time that mortall men their weary cares
 ' Do lay away, and all wilde beastes do rest,
 ' And every river eke his course forbears,
 ' Then doth this wicked evill thee infest,
 ' And rive, with thousand throbs, thy thrilled brest;
 ' Like an huge Aten' of deepe engulfed gryefe,
 ' Sorrow is heaped in thy hollow chest, [ryfe,
 ' Whence foorth it breakes in sighes and anguish
 ' As smoke and sulphure mingled with confused
Volume III. L [stryfe.

XXXIII.

' Ay me, how much I feare least love it bee !
 ' But if that love it be, as sure I read
 ' By knownen signes and passions which I see,
 ' Be it worthy of thy race and royall sead,
 ' Then I avow by this most sacred head
 ' Of my deare foster childe, to ease thy griefe,
 ' And win thy will: therefore away doe dread,
 ' For death no daunger from thy dew reliefe [*liefe.*"]
 ' Shall me dabarre: tell me therefore, my liefest

XXXIV.

So having sayde, her twixt her armes twaine
 Shee streightly straynd, and colled tenderly,
 And every trembling ioynt and every vaine
 Shee softly felt, and rubbed busily,
 To doe the frozen cold away to fly;
 And her faire dewy eies with kisses deare
 Shee ofte did bathe, and ofte againe did dry;
 And ever her importune not to feare
 To let the secret of her hart to her appeare.

XXXV.

The damzell pauzd; and then thus fearfully;
 ' Ah nurse, what needeth thee to eke my payne?
 ' Is it not enough that I alone doe dye,
 ' But it must doubled bee with death of twaine?
 ' For nought for me but death there doth remaine."
 ' O daughter deare," said she, " despeire no whit,
 ' For never sore but might a salve obtaine:
 That blinded god, which hath ye blindly smit,
 Another arrow hath your lover's hart to hit."

XXXVI.

ine is not," quoth she, "like others wound;
 hich no reason can finde remedy."
 never such, but mote the like be fownd,"
 , "and though no reason may apply
 to your sore, yet love can higher stye
 eason's reach, and oft hath wonders donne."
 either God of Love nor God of Skye
 e," said she, "that which cannot be donne."
 s oft impossible," quoth she, "seeme ere be-

XXXVII. [gonne."

idle wordes," said she, "doe nought aswage
 abborne smart, but more annoiaunce breed:
 o, no usuall fire, no usuall rage
 , O Nourse! which on my life doth feed,
 icks the blood which from my hart doth bleed.
 nce thy faithfull zeale lets me not hyde
 ime (if crime it be) I will it reed.
 rince nor pere it is, whose love hath gryde
 eble brest of late, and launched this wound

XXXVIII. [wyde:

an it is, nor other living wight;
 en some hope I might unto me draw;
 ' only shade and semblent of a knight
 e shape or person yet I never saw,
 ne subiected to Love's cruell law:
 me one day, as me Misfortune led,
 y father's wondrous mirrhour saw,
 leased with that seeming goodlyhed,
 es the hidden hooke with baite I swallowed:

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book III.

XXXIX.

As it hath infixed faster hold
In my bleeding bowells, and so sore
It ranckleth in this same fraile fleshly mould,
That all mine entrailes flow with poisonous gore,
And th' ulcer groweth daily more and more;
We can my ranning sore finde remedee,
Other then my hard fortune to deplore?
And languish as the leafe faine from the tree,
Till death make one end of my daies and miseree."

XL.

"Daughter," said she, "what need ye be dismayd?
"Or why make ye such monster of your minde?
"Of much more uncouth thing I was affrayd,
"Of filthy lust, contrary unto kinde,
"But this affection nothing straunge I finde;
"For who with reason can you aye reprove
"To love the semblaunt pleasing most your minde,
"And yield your heart whence ye cannot remove?
"No guilt in you, but in the tyranny of Love."

XLI.

"Not so th' Arabian Myrrhe did set her mynd,
"Nor so did Biblis spend her pining hart,
"But lov'd their native flesh against al kynd,
"And to their purpose used wicked art;
"Yet playd Pasiphaë a more monstrous part,
"That lov'd a bull, and learnd a beast to bee;
"Such shamefull lusts who loaths not, which d
"From course of Nature and of modestee?
"Sweete Love such lewdnes bands from his fai

XLII.

But thine, my deare, (welfare thy heart, my deare)
 Though straunge beginning had, yet fixed is
 On one that worthy may perhaps appeare,
 And certes seemed bestowed not amis;
 Joy thereof have thou and eternall blis."
 With that upleaning on her elbow weake,
 Her alabaster brest she soft did kis,
 Which all that while shee felt to pant and quake,
 As if an earth-quake were: at last she thus bespake;

XLIII.

3eldame, your wordes doe worke me litle ease;
 For though my love be not so lewdly bent
 As those ye blame, yet may it nought appease
 My raging smart, ne ought my flame relent,
 But rather doth my helpelesse grieve augment:
 For they, however shamefull and unkinde,
 Yet did possesse their horrible intent:
 Short end of sorrowes they thereby did finde;
 So was their fortune good, though wicked were

XLIV. [their minde.

But wicked fortune mine, though minde be good,
 Can have no end nor hope of my desire,
 But feed on shadowes whiles I die for food,
 And like a shadow waxe, whiles with entire
 Affection I doe languish and expire.
 Fonder then Cephisus' foolish chyld,
 Who having vewed in a fountaine shere
 His face, was with the love thereof beguyl'd;
 Fonder love a shade, the body far exyld."

XLV.

Nought like," quoths hee, "for that same wretched
 ' Was of himselfe the ydle paramouré, [boy
 ' Both love and lover, without hope of ioy,
 ' For which he faded to a watry flowre;
 " But better fortune thine, and better howre,
 " Which lov'st the shadow of a warlike knight;
 " No shadow but a body hath in powre;
 " That body, wheresoever that it light,
 " May learned be by cyphers, or by magicke might.

XLVI.

" But if thou may with reason yet repressē
 " The growing evill, ere it strength have gott,
 " And thee abandond wholly do possesse,
 " Against it strongly strive, and yield thee nott,
 " Til thou in open fielde adowne be smott;
 " But if the passion mayster thy fraile might,
 " So that needs love or death must be thy lott,
 " Then I avow to thee, by wrong or right
 " To compas thy desire, and find that loved knight.

XLVII.

Her chearefull words much cheard the feeble sprig
 Of the sicke virgin, that her downe she layd
 In her warme bed to sleepe, if that she might,
 And the old woman carefully displayd
 The clothes about her round with busy ayd,
 So that at last a litle creeping sleepe
 Surprisd her sence: shee, therewith well apay,
The drunken lamp down in the oyl did steepe,
And sett her by to watch, and sett her by to

XLVIII.

By the morrow next, before that day
 As ioyous face did to the world revele,
 They both uprose, and tooke their ready way
 Unto the church, their praiers to appele,
 With great devotion and with litle zeale;
 For the faire damzell from the holy herse
 Her love-sicke hart to other thoughts did steale;
 And that old dame said many an idle verse,
 Out of her daughter's hart fond fancies to reverse.

XLIX.

Retourned home, the royall infant fell
 Into her former fitt; for why? no powre
 Nor guidaunce of herselfe in her did dwell:
 But th' aged nourse her calling to her bowre,
 Had gathered rewe, and savine, and the flowre
 Of camphora, and calamint, and dill;
 All which she in a earthen pot did poure,
 And to the brim with coltwood did it fill, [spill.
 And many drops of milk and blood through it did

L.

Then taking thrise three heares from off her head,
 Them trebly breaded in a threefold lace,
 And round about the pot's mouth bound the thread;
 And after having whispered a space
 Certain sad words with hollow voice and bace,
 Shee to the virgin sayd, thrise said she itt,
 "Come, daughter! come, spitt upon my face,
 "Spitt thrise upon me, thrise upon me spitt;
 "Th' uneven number for this business is most fitt."



LI.

That sayd, her rownd about she from her turnd,
She turned her contrary to the sunne ;
Thrise she her turnd contrary, and returnd ;
All contrary ; for she the right did shunne,
And ever what she did was streight undonne :
So thought she to undoe her daughter's love ;
But love that is in gentle brest begonne,
No ydle charmes so lightly may remove ;
That well can witnesse who by tryall it does prove.

LII.

Ne ought it mote the noble mayd awayle,
Ne slake the fury of her cruell flame,
But that shee still did waste, and still did wayle,
That through long languor and hart-burning brame
She shortly like a pyned ghost became,
Which long hath waited by the Stygian strond ;
That when old Glauce saw, for fear least blame
Of her miscarriage should in her be fond,
She wist not how t'amend, nor how it to withstond.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO III.

Medin bewrayes to Britomart
The state of Arthegall;
And shewes the famous progeny
Which from them springen shall.

I.

MOST sacred fyre, that burnest mightily
In living brests, ykindled first above
Emongst th' eternall spheres and lamping sky,
And thence poud into men, which men call Love;
Not that same which doth base affections move
In brutish mindes, and filthy lust inflame,
But that sweete fit that doth true beautie love,
And choseth vertue for his dearest dame,
Whence spring all noble deedes and never-dyingfame:

II.

Well did Antiquity a god thee deeme,
That over mortall mindes hast so great might,
To order them as best to thee doth seeme,
And all their actions to direct aright;
The fatall purpose of divine foresight
Thou doest effect in destined descents,
Through deepe impression of thy secret might,
And stirred'st up th' heroes high intents, [ments.
Which the late world admyres for wondrous moni-

III.

But thy dredd dartes in none do triumph more
Ne braver prooffe in any of thy powre
Shewd'st thou, then in this royall mayd of yow
Making her seeke an unknowne paramoure
From the world's end, through many a bitter sto
From whose two loynes thou afterwarde did r
Most famous fruites of matrimoniall bowre, [pr
Which through the earth have spreadd their li
That Fame in tromp of gold eternally display

IV.

Begin then, O my dearest sacred Dame,
Daughter of Phoebus and of Memorye,
That doest ennoble with immortall name,
The warlike worthies from antiquitye,
In thy great volume of eternitye ;
Begin, O Clio ! and recount from hence
My glorious souveraine's goodly auncestrye,
Till that by dew degrees and long protense,
Thou have it lastly brought unto her Excellenc

V.

Full many wayes within her troubled mind
Old Glauce cast to cure this ladies grieve ;
Full many wayes she sought, but none could
Nor herbes, nor charmes, nor counsel, that is c
And choisest med'cine for sick hart's reliefe ;
Forthy great care she tooke, and greater feare,
Least that it should her turne to fowle reprieft,
And sore reproch, whenso her father deare
Should of his dearest daughter's hard misfor
heare.

VI.

Last she her avisde, that he which made
 That mirrhour wherein the sicke damosell
 So straungely vewed her straunge lover's shade,
 So weet the learned Merlin, well could tell
 Under what coast of heaven the man did dwell,
 And by what means his love might best be wrought;
 For though beyond the Africk Ismael,
 Or th' Indian Peru he were, she thought
 Him forth through infinite endeavour to have sought.

VII.

Forthwith themselves disguising both in straunge
 And base attyre, that none might them bewray,
 To Maridunum, that is now by chaunge
 Of name Cayr-Merdin cald, they tooke their way;
 There the wise Merlin whylome wont (they say)
 To make his wonne, low underneath the ground,
 In a deepe delve, farre from the vew of day,
 That of no living wight he mote be found,
 Whenso he counseld, with his sprights encompass

VIII.

[round.

And if thou ever happen that same way
 To traveill, go to see that dreadful place:
 It is an hideous hollow cave (they say)
 Under a rock that lies a little space
 From the swift Barry, tombling downe apace
 Amongst the woody hilles of Dyneuowre:
 But dare thou not, I charge, in any cace,
 To enter into that same balefull bowre, [devowre.
 For feare the cruel feedes should thee unware

IX.

But standing high aloft, low lay thine eare,
 And there such ghastly noyse of yron chain
 And brasen caudrons thou shalt rombling heare
 Which thousand sprights with long-enduring
 Doe tosse, that it will stonn thy feeble brain
 And oftentimes great grones and grievous ste
 When too huge toyle and labour them constraine
 And oftentimes loud strokes and ringing so
 From under that deepe rocke most horri

X.

[be

The cause, some say, is this: A litle while
 Before that Merlin dyde, he did intend
 A brasen wall in compass to compyle
 About Cairmardin, and did it commend
 Unto these sprights to bring to perfect end,
 During which worke the Lady of the Lake,
 Whom long he lov'd, for him in hast did seeke
 Who thereby forst his workemen to forsake,
 Them bownd till his retourne their labour not

XI.

In the mean time through that false ladies treachery
 He was surprisd, and buried under beare,
 Ne ever to his worke returnd againe;
 Nath'lesse those feends may not their work
 So greatly his commandement they feare,
 But there doe toyle and traveile day and ni
 Untill that brasen wall they up doe reare;
For Merlin had in magick more insight
Then ever him before or after living wight

XII.

By wordes could call out of the sky
 and make them him obey;
 And sea, and sea to mainland dry,
 Night he eke could turne to day;
 And of men he could alone destroy,
 And of men of meanest things could frame,
 And list his enemies to fray,
 This day for terror of his fame [name.
 And do quake, when any him to them does

XIII.

And men say that he was not the same
 All eyre or other living wight,
 Drowsily begotten and begonne
 Illusion of a guilefull spright
 The lady nonne, that whilome hight
 Daughter to Pubidius,
 Was the lord of Mathtraval by right,
 Given unto King Ambrosius,
 He indued was with skill so marvellous.

XIV.

The ariving, staid awhile without,
 Adventure rashly in to wend,
 Their first intent gan make new doubt
 Of daunger, which it might portend,
 The hardy mayd (with love to frend)
 Hearing, the dreadfull mage there fownd
 And 'bout worke of wondrous end,
 Seeing straunge characters in the ground,
 Which the stubborne fowndes he to his service
 III. M [bound.

XV.

He naught was moved at their entraunce bold,
 (For of their comming well he wist afore)
 Yet list them bid their businesse to unfold,
 As if ought in this world in secrete store
 Were from him hidden, or unknowne of yore.
 Then Glauce thus, " Let not it thee offend,
 " That we thus rashly through thy darksome dore
 " Unwares have prest ; for either fatall end,
 " Or other mightie cause, as two did hether send."

XVI.

He bad tell on ; and then she thus began ;
 " Now have three moones with borrowd brother's light
 " Thrise shined faire, and thrise seemd dim and waight
 " Sith a sore evill, which this virgin bright
 " Tormenteth and doth plunge in dolefull plight,
 " First rooting tooke ; but what thing it mote bee,
 " Or whence it sprong, I cannot read aright ;
 " But this I read, that but if remedee
 " Thou her afford, full shortly I her dead shall see."

XVII.

Therewith th' enchaunter softly gan to smyle
 At her smooth speeches, weeting inly well
 That she to him dissembled womanish guyle,
 And to her said, " Beldame, by that ye tell
 " More neede of leach-crafte hath your damozell
 " Than of my skill : who helpe may have elswhere,
 " In vaine seekes wonders out of magic spell."
The old woman wox half blanck those words to hear
And yet was loth to let her purpose plaine appeare

XVIII.

And to him said, " Yf any leaches skill,
 " Or other learned meanes, could have redrest
 " This my deare daughter's deepe-engraffed ill,
 " Certes I should be loth thee to molest;
 " But this sad euill, which doth her infect,
 " Doth cource of naturall cause farre exceed,
 " And housed is within her hollow breast;
 " That either seemes some cursed witches deed,
 " Or euil spright, that in her doth such torment breed.

XIX.

The wizard could no longer beare her bord,
 But brusting forth his laughter to her sayd,
 " Glauce, what needes this colourable word
 " To cloke the cause that hath it selfe bewrayd?
 " Ne ye, sayre Britomartis! thus arayd,
 " More hidden are than sunne in cloudy wele,
 " Whom thy good fortune, having Fate obeyd,
 " Hath hether brought for succour to appele,
 " The which the powres to thee are pleased to revele."

XX.

The doubtfull-mayd, seeing herselfe descryde,
 Was all abasht, and her pure yvory
 Into a cleare carnation suddaine dyde;
 As fayre Aurora rysing hastily
 Doth by her blushing tell that she did lye
 All night in old Tithonus' frozen bed,
 Whereof she seemes ashamed inwardly;
 But her old nurse was nought dishartened,
 But vauntage made of that which Merlin had arde,

XXI.

And sayd, " Sith then thou knowest all our grieve,
 " (For what doest not thou knowe ?) of grace I pray,
 " Pitty our playnt, and yield us most reliefe."
 With that the prophet still awhile did stay,
 And then his spirite thus gan foorth display ;
 " Most noble Virgin, that by fatall lore
 " Hast learn'd to love, let no whit thee dismay,
 " The hard beginne that meetes thee in the dore,
 " Andwith sharpe fits thy tender hart oppresseth sore

XXII.

" For so must all things excellent begin ;
 " And eke enrooted deepe must be that tree,
 " Whose big embodied braunches shall not lin
 " Till they to heaven's hight forth stretched be ;
 " For from thy wombe a famous progence
 " Shall spring out of the auncient Trojan blood,
 " Which shall revive the sleeping memoree
 " Of those same antique peres, the heavens brood,
 " Which Grecke and Asian rivers stayned with their

XXIII.

[blood.

" Renowned kings and sacred emperours,
 " Thy fruitfull offspring, shall from thee descend ;
 " Brave captaines and most mighty warriours,
 " That shall their conquests through all lands extend,
 " And their decayed kingdomes shall amend ;
 " The feeble Britons, broken with long warre,
 " They shall upreare, and mightily defend
 " Against their forren foe that commes from farre.
 " Till universall peace compound all civill iarre.

XXIV.

It was not, Britomart! thy wandering eye
 " Glauncing unwares in charmed looking-glas,
 " But the streight course of heavenly destiny,
 " Led with eternall Providence; that has
 " Guided thy-glasse, to bring his will to pas;
 " Ne is thy fate; ne is thy fortune ill,
 " To love the prouest knight that ever was;
 " Therefore submit thy wayes unto his will,
 " And doe by all due means thy destiny fulfill."

XXV.

" But read," saide Glauce, " Thou magician,
 " What means shall she out-seeke, or what waies take?
 " How shall she know, how shall she finde the man?
 " Or what needes her to toy, sith fates can make
 " Way for themselves their purpose to pertake?"
 Then Merlin thus; " Indeepe the Fates are firme,
 " And may not shrink, though all the world do shake;
 " Yet ought mens good endeavours them confirme,
 " And guyde the heavenly causes to their constant

XXVI.

[terme.

" The man whom heavens have ordayned to bee
 " The spouse of Britomart, is Arthegall;
 " He wonneth in the land of Fayeree,
 " Yet is no Fay borne, ne aib at all
 " To Elfes, but sprong of seed terrestriall,
 " And whylome by false Faries stolne away,
 " Whyles yet in infant cradle he did cull;
 " Ne other to himselfe is knowne this day;
 " But that he by an Elfe was gotten of a Fay:

M iij

XXVII.

“ But sooth he is the sonne of Gorlois,
“ And brother unto Cador, Cornish king,
“ And for his warlike feates renowmed is
“ From where the day out of the sea doth spring,
“ Untill the closure of the evening :
“ From thence, him firmly bound with faithfull ba
“ To this his native soyle thou backe shalt bring
“ Strongly to ayde his countrey, to withstand [la
“ The powre of forreine paynims which invade

XXVIII.

“ Great ayd thereto his mighty puissance
“ And dreaded name shall give in that sad day
“ Where also prooffe of thy prow valiaunce
“ Thou then shalt make, t’increase thy lover’s pray
“ Long time ye both in armes shall beare great swa
“ Till thy wombes burden thee from them do ca
“ And his last fate him from thee take away,
“ Too rathe cut off by practise criminall [f
“ Of secrete foes, that him shall make in misch

XXIX.

“ With thee yet shall he leave for memory
“ Of his late puissance his ymage dead,
“ That living him in all activity
“ To thee shall represent : he from the head
“ Of his cousen Constantius without dread
“ Shall take the crowne that was his father’s rig
“ And therewith crowne himselfe in th’ other’s ste
“ Then shall he issew forth with dreadfull migh
“ Against his Saxon foes in bloody field to fig

XXX.

" Like as a lyon that in drowsie cave
 " Hath long time slept, himselfe so shall he shake,
 " And coming forth, shall spread his banner brave
 " Over the troubled South, that it shall make
 " The warlike Martians for feare to quake :
 " Thrice shall he fight with them, and twice shall win,
 " But the third time shall fayre accordaunce make ;
 " And if he then with victorie can lin,
 " He shall his dayes with peace bring to his earthly in.

XXXI.

" His sonne, hight Vortipore, shall him succede
 " In kingdomes, but not in felicity ;
 " Yet shall he long time warre with happy speed,
 " And with great honour many batteills try ;
 " But at th' last to th' importunity
 " Of froward Fortune shall be forst to yield ;
 " But his sonne Malgo shall full mightily
 " Avenge his father's losse with speare and shield,
 " And his proud foes discomfit in victorious field.

XXXII.

" Behold the man, and tell me, Britomart,
 " If ay more goodly creature thou didst see ?
 " How like a gyaunt in each manly part
 " Beares he himselfe with portly maiestee, |
 " That one of th' old heroes seemes to be |
 " He the six islands, comprovinciall
 " In aunient times unto Great Britainee,
 " Shall to the same reduce, and to him call
 " Their sondry kings to do their homage severall.

XXXIII.

" All which his sonne Careticus awhile
 " Shall well defend, and Saxons powre suppress,
 " Untill a straunger king from unknowne soyle
 " Arriving, him with multitude oppresse;
 " Great Gormond, having with huge mightnesse
 " Irelande subdewd, and therein fixt his throne,
 " Like a swift otter (fell through emptinesse)
 " Shall over-swim the sea with many one
 " Of his Norveyses, to assist the Britons fone.

XXXIV.

" He in his furie all shall over-ronne,
 " And holy church with faithlesse handes deface,
 " That thy sad people, utterly fordonne,
 " Shall to the utmost mountaines fly apace:
 " Was never so great waste in any place,
 " Nor so fowle outrage doen by living men;
 " For all thy citties they shall sacke and race,
 " And the greene grasse that groweth they shall bren,
 " That even the wilde beast shall dye in starved den.

XXXV.

" Whiles thus thy Britons doe in languour pine,
 " Proud Etheldred shall from the North arise,
 " Serving th' ambitious will of Augustine,
 " And passing Dee, with hardy enterprise
 " Shall backe repulse the valiant Brockwele twice,
 " And Bangor with massacred martyrs fill;
 " But the third time shall rew his fool-hardise;
 " For Cadwan pittying his peoples ill,
 " Shall stoutly him defeat, and thousand Saxons kill

XXXVI.

" But after him, Cadwallin mightily
 " On his sonne Edwin all those wrongs shall wreake ;
 " Ne shall avails the wicked sorcery
 " Of false Pellin his purposes to breake,
 " But him shall slay, and on a gallows bleake
 " Shall give th' enchaunter his unhappy hire :
 " Then shall the Britons, late dismayd and weak,
 " From their long vassallage gin to respire,
 " And on their paynim foes avenge their rackled ire.

XXXVII.

" Ne shall he yet his wrath so mitigate,
 " Till both the sonnes of Edwin he have slayne,
 " Offricke and Onicke, twinnes unfortunate,
 " Both slaine in battaile upon Layburns playne,
 " Together with the king of Louthiane,
 " Hight Adin, and the king of Orkeny,
 " Both ioynt partakers of the fatall payne ;
 " But Penda, fearefull of like desteney,
 " Shall yield himselfe his liegeman, and swear fealty:

XXXVIII.

" Him shall he make his fatall instrument
 " To afflict the other Saxons unsubdewd
 " He marching forth with fury insolent
 " Against the good King Oswald, who indewd
 " With heavenly powre, and by angels reskewd,
 " All holding crosses in their hands on hye,
 " Shall him defeat withouten blood inbrewd ;
 " Of which that field for endlesse memory
 " Shall Hevenfield be cald to all posterity.

XXXIX.

“ Whereat Cadwallin wroth shall forth issew,
“ And an huge hoste into Northumber lead,
“ With which he godly Oswald shall subdew,
“ And crowne with martyrdome his sacred head ;
“ Whose brother Oswin, daunted with like dread
“ With price of silver shall his kingdome buy ;
“ And Penda seeking him adowne to tread,
“ Shall tread adowne and doe him fowly dye,
“ But shall with gifts his lord Cadwallin pacify.

XL.

“ Then shall Cadwallin die, and then the raine
“ Of Britons eke with him attonce shall dye ;
“ Ne shall the good Cadwallader with paine,
“ Or powre, be hable it to remedy,
“ When the full time prefixt by Destiny
“ Shall be expird of Britons regiment ;
“ For Heven itselfe shall their successe envy,
“ And them with plagues and murrins pestilent
“ Consume, till all their warlike puissaunce be spent

XLI.

“ Yet after all these sorrowes, and huge hills
“ Of dying people, during eight yeares space
“ Cadwallader not yielding to his ills,
“ From Armoricke, where long in wretched
“ He liv'd, retourning to his native place,
“ Shal be by vision staide from his intent ;
“ For th' Hevens have decreed to displace
“ The Britons for their sinnes dew punishr
“ And to the Saxons over-give their gove

XLII.

en woe, and woe, and everlasting woe,
 e to the Briton babe that shall be borne,
 To live in thraldome of his father's foe :
 " Late king, now captive ; late lord, now forlorne ;
 " The world's reproch, the cruell victor's scorne,
 " Banisht from princely howre to wasteful wood ;
 " O who shall helpe me to lament, and mourne
 " The royall seed, the antique Trojan blood,
 " Whose empire lenger here than ever any stood ?"

XLIII.

The damzell was full deepe empassioned
 Both for his griefe and for her peoples sake,
 Whose future woe so plaine he fashioned,
 And sighing sore at length him thus bespake ;
 " Ah ! but will Heaven's fury never slake,
 " Nor vengeance huge relent itselfe at last ?
 " Will not long misery late mercy make ?
 " But shall their name for ever be defaste,
 " And quite from off the earth their memory be raste ?"

XLIV.

" Nay but the terme," sayd he, " is limited,
 " That in this thraldome Britons shall abide,
 " And the iust revolution measured,
 " That they as straungers shal be notifide :
 " For twise fowre hundred yeares shal be supplide
 " Ere they to former rule restor'd shal bee,
 " And their importune fates all satisfide ;
 " Yet during this their most obscuritee,
 " Their beames shall ofte breake forth, that men
 them faire may see.

XLV.

' For Rhodoricke, whose surname shal be Great,
 ' Shall of himselfe a brave ensample shew,
 " That Saxon kings his frendship shall intreat ;
 " And Howell Dha shall goodly well indew
 " The salvage minds with skill of iust and trew :
 " Then Griffyth Conan also shall up-reare
 " His dreaded head, and the old sparkes renew
 " Of native corage, that his foes shall feare [beare.
 " Least backe againe thekingdombefrom them should

XLVI.

" Ne shall the Saxons selues all peaceably
 " Enioy the crowne, which they from Britons wonne
 " First ill, and after ruled wickedly ;
 " For ere two hundred yeares be full outronne,
 " There shall a Raven, far from rising sunne,
 " With his wide wings upon them fiercely fly,
 " And bid his faithlesse chickens overronne
 " The fruitfull plaines, and with fell cruelty
 " In their avenge tread downe the victors surquedry.

XLVII.

" Yet shall a third both these and thine subdew :
 " There shall a Lion from the sea-bord wood
 " Of Neustria come roring, with a crew
 " Of hungry whelpes, his battailous bold brood,
 " Whose clawes were newly dipt in cruddy blood ;
 " That from the Daniske tyrant's head shall rend
 " Th' usurped crowne, as if that he were wood,
 " And the spoile of the countrey conquered [he'
 " Emongst his young ones shall divide with bount

XLVIII.

Now when the terme is full accomplishid,
 There shall a sparke of fire, which hath long-while
 Bene in his ashes raked up and hid,
 Bee freshly kindled in the fruitfull isle
 Of Mona, where it lurked in exile,
 Which shall breake forth into bright-burning flame
 And reach into the house that beares the stile
 Of royall maiesty and soveraine name : [reclame.
 So shall the Briton blood their crowne againe

XLIX.

Thenocforth eternall union shall be made
 Betweene the nations different afore,
 And sacred Peace shall lovingly perswade
 The warlike mindes to learne her goodly lore,
 And civile armes to exercise no more :
 Then shall a royall Virgin raine, which shall
 Stretch her white rod over the Belgicke shore,
 And the great castle smite so sore withall,
 That it shall make him shake, and shortly learn

L.

[to fall :

" But yet the end is not"—There Merlin stayd,
 As overcomen of the spirites powre,
 Or other ghastly spectacle dismayd,
 That secretly he saw, yet note discoure ;
 Which sudden fitt, and halfe extatick stoure
 When the two fearefull women saw, they grew
 Greatly confused in behavoure
 At last the fury past, to former hew [shew.
 Hee turnd againe, and chearfull lookes as erst did
Volume III.

N

THE FAERY QUEENE.
LI.

themselves they well instructed had
needed them to be inquired,
conceiving hope of comfort glad,
enter hearts unto their home retir'd;
they in secret counsell close conspir'd,
to affect so hard an enterprize,
to possesse the purpose they desir'd:
this, now that, twixt them they did devise,
diverse plots did frame to maske in strange dis-
guise.

LII.

At last the nourse in her fool-hardy wit
conceiv'd a bold devise, and thus bespake;
"Daughter, I deeme that counsel aye most fit,
"That of the time doth dew advauntage take:
"Ye see that good King Uther now doth make
"Strong warre upon the paynim brethren hight
"Oëta and Oza, whome hee lately brake
"Beside Cayr Verolame in victorious fight,
"That now all Britany doth burne in armes bright;

LIII.

"That therefore nought our passage may empeare
"Let us in feigned armes ourselves disguise,
"And our weake hands (need makes good scholl)
"The dreadfull speare and shield to exercize:
"Ne certes, Daughter, that same warlike wi
"I weene, would you misseeme; for ye bee
"And large of limbe & achieve an hard em
"Ne ought ye want but skil, which pract
"will bring, and shortly make you a ma

As III. THE FAERY QUEENE.

LIV.

“ And sooth it ought your corage much is
“ To heare so often in that royall hous,
“ From whence to none inferior ye came,
“ Bards tell of many wemen valorous,
“ Which have full many feats adventurous
“ Performd, in paragone of proudest men:
“ The bold Bunduca, whose victorious
“ Exploits made Rome to quake, stout Gu
“ Renowned Martia, and redoubted Emr

LV.

“ And that, which more then all the rest m
“ Late dayes ensample, which these eyes h
“ In the last field before Menevia,
“ Which Uther with those forrein pagans
“ I saw a Saxon virgin, the which feld
“ Great Ulfen thrise upon the bloody play
“ And had not Carados her hand withheld
“ From rash revenge, she had him surely
“ Yet Carados himselfe from her escapt with

LVI.

“ Ah read,” quoth Britomart, “ how is she
“ Fayre Angela,” quoth she, “ men do l
“ No whit lesse fayre then terrible in fight
“ She hath the leading of a martiall
“ And mightie people, dreaded more then :
“ The other Saxons, which doe for her sal
“ And love themselves of her name Angle
“ Therefore, faire Infant ! her ensample m
“ *Unto thyselfe, and equall corage to thee*

THE FAERY QUEENE.

LVII.

wordes so deepe into the mynd
Of damzell sunke, that great desire
To ke armes in her forthwith they tynd,
Her resolv'd, unweeting to her syre,
Of knight's knighthood on herselfe to don,
Counsel'd with her nourse her maiides attyre
To turne into a massy habergeon,
And bad her all thinges put in readiness anon.

LVIII.

Th' old woman nought that needed did omit,
But all thinges did conveniently purway.
It fortun'd (so time their turne did fitt)
A band of Britons ryding on forray
Few dayes before had gotten a great pray
Of Saxon goodes, amongst the which was seene
A goodly armour, and full rich aray,
Which long'd to Angela, the Saxon queene,
All fretted round with gold, and goodly wel beset.

LIX.

The same, with all the other ornaments,
King Ryence caused to be hanged by
In his chiefe church, for endlesse monuments
Of his successe and gladfull victory;
Of which herselfe avising readily
In th' evening late old Glauce thither led
Faire Britomart, and that same armory
Downe taking, her therein appareled,
Well as she might, and with brave
garnished.

LX.

Beside those armes there stood a mightie speare,
Which Bladud made by magick art of yore,
And used the same in batteill aye to beare;
Sith which it had beene here perserv'd in store,
For his great vertues proved long afore;
For never wight so fast in sell could sit,
But him perforce unto the ground it bore:
Both speare she tooke and shielde which hong by it;
Both speare and shield of great powre for her purpose

LXI.

[fit.

Thus when she had the virgin all arrayd,
Another harness which did hang thereby
About herselfe she dight, that the yong mayd
She might in equall armes accompany,
And as her squire attend her carefully:
Tho to their ready steedes they clombe full light,
And through back waies, that none might them espy,
Covered with secret cloude of silent night, [right.
Themselves they forth convoid, and passed forward

LXII.

Ne rested they, till that to Faery Lond
They came, as Merlin them directed late;
Where meeting with this Red-crosse knight, she fond
Of diverse thinges discourses to dilate,
But most of Arthegall and his estate:
At last their wayes so fell, that they mote part:
Then each to other, well affectionate,
Friendship professed with unfained hart, [mart.
The Red-crosse knight diverst, but forth rode Brito-

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO IV.

Bold Marinell of Britomart
Is throwne on the rich strand;
Faire Florimell of Arthur is
Long followed, but not fond.

I.

WHERE is the antique glory now become,
That whylome wont in women to appeare?
Where be the brave atchievements doen by some
Where be the batteilles, where the shielde and spere
And all the conquests which them high did reare,
That matter made for famous poets verse,
And boastfull men so oft abasht to heare?
Beene they all dead, and laide in dolefull herse?
Or doen they onely sleepe, and shall againe reverse?

II.

If they be dead, then woe is me therefore;
But if they sleepe, O let them soone awake!
For all too long I burne with envy sore
To heare the warlike feates which Homere spake
Of bold Penthesilee, which made a lake
Of Greekish blood so often in Trojan plaine;
But when I reade how stout Debora strake
Proud Sisera, and how Camill' hath slaine
The huge Orsilochus, I swell with great dis-

III.

Yet these, and all that els had puissaunce,
 Cannot with noble Britomart compare,
 As well for glorie of great valiaunce,
 As for pure chastitee and vertue rare,
 That all her goodly deedes doe well declare:
 Well worthie stock, from which the branches sprong
 That in late yeares so faire a blossome bare
 As this, O Queene! the matter of my song,
 Whose lignage from this lady I derive along.

IV

[knight,

Who when through speaches with the Red-crosse
 She learned had th' estate of Arthegall,
 And in each point herselfe informd aright,
 A frendly league of love perpetuall
 She with him bound, and conge tooke withall.
 Then he forth on his journey did proceede,
 To seeke adventures which mote him befall,
 And win him worship through his warlike deed,
 Which alwaies of his paines he made the chieftest

V.

[meed.

But Britomart kept on her former course,
 Ne ever dofte her armes, but all the way
 Grew pensive through that amorous discourse,
 By which the Red-crosse knight did earst display
 Her lover's shape and cheualrous aray:
 A thousand thoughts she fashiond in her mind,
 And in her feigning fancie did pourtray
 Him such, as fittest she for love could find,
Wise, warlike, personable, courteous, and kind.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK II.

VI.

Selfe-pleasing thoughts her wound she fed,
Sought so to beguile her grievous smart;
Her smart was much more grievous bredd,
The deepe wound more deep engord her hart,
Thought but death her dolour mote depart,
Wh she rode without repose or rest,
Winning all lands and each remotest part,
Glowing the guydance of her blinded guest,
That to the sea-coast at length she her address.

VII.

There she alighted from her light-foot beast,
And sitting downe upon the rocky shore,
Badd her old squyre unlace her lofty creast;
Tho having vewd awhile the surges hore,
That gainst the craggy cliffs did loudly rore,
And in their raging surquedry disdaynd
That the fast earth affronted them so sore,
And their devouring covetize restraynd,
Thereat she sighed deepe, and after thus complaynd.

VIII.

"Huge sea of sorrow, and tempestuous griefe,
"Wherein my feeble barke is tossed long,
"Far from the hoped haven of reliefe,
"Why doe thy cruel billowes beat so strong,
"And thy moyst mountaines each on others th
"Threatning to swallow up my fearefull lyfe
"O doe thy cruell wrath and spightfull wro
"At length allay, and stint thy stormy stryfe
"Which in thy troubled bowels raignes a

ryfe;

IX.

“ For els my feeble vessel, craz’d and crackt
 “ Through thy strong buffets and outrageous blowes,
 “ Cannot endure, but needes it must be wrackt
 “ On the rough rocks, or on the sandy shallowes,
 “ The whiles that Love it steeres, and Fortune rowes ;
 “ Love (my lewd pilott) hath a restless minde,
 “ And Fortune (boteswaine) no assurance knowes,
 “ But saile withouten starres gainst tyde and winde:
 “ How can they other doe, sith both are bold and

X.

[blinde ?

“ Thou God of winde, that raignest in the seas,
 “ That raignest also in the continent,
 “ At last blow up some gentle gale of ease,
 “ The which may bring my ship, ere it be rent,
 “ Unto the gladsome port of her intent ;
 “ Then when I shall my selfe in safety see,
 “ A table for eternall monument
 “ Of thy great grace and my great ieopardie,
 “ Great Neptune! I avow to hallow unto thee.”

XI.

Then, sighing softly sore and inly deepe,
 She shut up all her plaint in privy griefe,
 (For her great courage would not let her weepe)
 Till that old Glaucé gan with sharpe repleefe
 Her to restraine, and give her good reliefe,
 Through hope of those, which Merlin had her told
 Should of her name and nation be chiefe,
 And fetch their being from the sacred mould
 Of her *immortall* womb, to be in heaven enrold.

XII.

Thus as she her recomforted, she spyde
 Where far away one all in armour bright
 With hasty gallop towards her did ryde :
 Her dolour soone she ceast, and on her dight
 Her helmet; to her courser mounting light :
 Her former sorrow into sudden wrath
 (Both coosen passions of distroubled spright)
 Converting, forth she beates the dusty path ;
 Love and despyght attonce her corage-kindled hat

XIII.

As when a foggy mist hath overcast
 The face of heven, and the cleare ayre engroste
 The world in darknes dwels, till that at last
 The watry south-winde from the sea-bord coste
 Upblowing doth disperse the vapour losse,
 And poures itselke forth in a stormy showre ;
 So the fayre Britomart, having discloste
 Her cloudy care into a wrathfull stowre, [pow
 The mist of griefe dissolv'd did into vengea

XIV.

Eftsoones her goodly shield addressing fayre,
 That mortall speare she in her hand did take,
 And unto battaill did herselfe prepayre.
 The knight approching sternely her bespake ;
 " Sir Knight, that doest that voyage rashly n
 " By this forbidden way in my despyght,
 " Ne doest by others death ensample take,
 " *I read thee soone retyre, whiles thou hast ;*
 " *Least afterwards it be too late to take thy*

XV.

Ythrild with deepe disdain of his proud threat,
 She shortly thus; "Fly they that need to fly;
 " Wordes fearene babes. I meane not thee entreat
 " To passe; but maugre thee will passe or dy."
 Ne lenger stay'd for th' other to reply,
 But with sharpe speare the rest made dearly knowne:
 Strongly the straunge knight ran, and sturdily
 Strooke her full on the breast, that made her downe
 Decline her head, and touch her crouper with her

XVI.

[crown.

But she againe him in the shield did smite
 With so fierce furie and great puissaunce,
 That through his three-square scuchin percing quite,
 And through his mayled hauberque, by mischaunce
 The wicked steele through his left side did glaunce:
 Him so transfixed she before her bore
 Beyond his croupe, the length of all her launce,
 Till sadly soucing on the sandy shore
 He tumbled on an heape, and wallowd in his gore.

XVII.

Like as the sacred oxe, that carelesse stands
 With gilden hornes and flowry girlonds crowd,
 Proud of his dying honor and deare bandes,
 Whiles th' altars fume with frankincense arownd,
 All suddainly with mortall stroke astownd,
 Doth groveling fall, and with his streaming gore
 Distaines the pillours and the holy grownd,
 And the faire flowres that decked him afore:
So fell proud Marinell upon the pretious shore.

XVIII.

The martiall mayd stayd not him to lament,
But forward rode, and kept her ready way
Along the strond; which, as she over-went,
She saw bestrowed all with rich aray
Of pearles and pretious stones of great assay,
And all the gravell mixt with golden owre:
Whereat she wondred much, but would not stay
For gold, or perles, or pretious stones, an howre;
But them despised all, for all was in her powre.

XIX.

Whiles thus he lay in deadly stonishment,
Tydings hereof came to his mother's eare;
His mother was the blacke-browd Cymöent,
The daughter of great Nereus, which did beare,
This warlike sonne unto an earthly peare,
The famous Dumarin; who on a day
Finding the nymph asleepe in secret wheare,
(As he by chaunce did wander that same way)
Was taken with her love, and by her closely lay.

XX

There he this knight of her begot, whom borne
She of his father Marinell did name,
And in a rocky cave (as wight forlorne)
Long time she fostred up, till he became
A mighty man at armes, and mickle fame
Did get through great adventures by him donne;
For never man he suffred by that same
Rich strond to travell whereas he did wonne,
But that he must do battail with the sea-nym
sonne.

XXI.

ed knights of honorable name
 bdew'd, and them his vassals made,
 igh all Farie Lond his noble fame
 d was, and feare did all invade,
 : durst passen through that perilous glade :
 vaunce his name and glory more,
 od syre she dearely did perswade
 er sonne with threasure and rich store
 he sonnes that were of earthly wombes

XXII.

[ybore.

lid graunt his daughter's deare demaund,
 is nephew in all riches flow ;
 his heaped waves he did commaund
 ir hollow bosome forth to throw
 ge threasure which the sea below
 : greedy gulfe devoured deepe,
 enriched through the overthrow
 kes of many wretches, which did weepe
 wayle their wealth, which he from them

XXIII.

[did keepe.

on that shore there heaped was
 riches, and all pretious things,
 e of all the world, that it did pas
 h of th' East, and pompe of Persian kings ;
 er, yvorie, perles, owches, rings,
 at els was pretious and deare,
 nto him voluntary brings,
 tly he a great lord did appeare,
 all the Lond of Faery, or elsewhere.

II.

O

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book III.

XXIV.

So he was a doughty dreaded knight,
Often to the scath of many deare,
None in equall armes him matchen might;
Which his mother seeing, gan to feare
At his too haughtie hardines might reare
Some hard mishap in hazard of his life;
Forthy she oft him counseld to forbear
The bloody battell, and to stirre up strife,
But after all his warre to rest his wearie knife:

XXV.

And for his more assurance, she inquir'd
One day of Proteus by his mightie spell
(For Proteus was with prophecy inspir'd)
Her deare sonnes destiny to her to tell,
And the sad end of her sweet Marinell;
Who through foresight of his eternall skill,
Bad her from woman-kind to keepe him well,
For of a woman he should have much ill;
A virgin strange and stout him should dismay

XXVI.

Forthy she gave him warning every day
The love of women not to entertaine;
(A lesson too too hard for living clay,
From love in course of nature to refraine,
Yet he his mother's lore did well retaine,
And ever from fayre ladies love did fly;
Yet many ladies fayre did oft complaine
That they for love of him would algate
Dy, whoso list for him, he was love's

XXVII.

But ah! who can deceive his destiny,
Or wtene by warning to avoyd his fate?
That, when he sleepest in most security,
And safest seemes, him soonest doth amate,
And findeth dew effect or soone or late;
So feeble is the powre of fleshly arme.
His mother had him womens love to hate,
For she of woman's force did feare no harme;
So weening to have arm'd him, she did quite disarme.

XXVIII.

This was that woman, this that deadly wovnd,
That Proteus propheside should him dismay;
The which his mother vainely did expownd
To be hart-wounding love; which should assay
To bring her soune unto his last decay:
So tickle be the tumours of mortall state;
And full of subtile sophismes, which doe play
With double sences and with false debate,
T' approve the unknown purpose of eternall Fate.

XXIX.

Too trew the famous Marinell it fownd,
Who through late triall on that wealthy strond
Inglorious now lies in sencelesse avownd,
Through heavy stroke of Britomartis hond;
Which when his mother deare did understand,
And heavy tidings heard, whereas she playd
Amongst her wettry sisters by a pond.
Gathering sweete daffadillyes, to have made
Gay girlonda, from the sun their foreheads fayr to
shade;
O ij

XXX.

Eftesoones both flowres and girlonds far away
 She flong, and her faire dewy lockes yrent ;
 To sorrow huge she turnd her former play,
 And gamesome mirth to grievous dreiment ;
 Shee threw herselfe downe on the continent,
 Ne word did speake, but lay as in a swowne,
 Whiles all her sisters did for her lament
 With yelling outcries and with shrieking sowne,
 And every one did teare her girlond from her crowne.

XXXI.

Soone as she up out of her deadly fitt
 Arose, she badd her charett to be brought,
 And all her sisters, that with her did sitt,
 Bad eke attonce their charettis to be sought :
 Tho full of bitter griefe and pensive thought
 She to her wagon clombe ; clombe all the rest,
 And forth together went, with sorow fraught :
 The waves obedient to their beheast
 Them yielded ready passage, and their rage surceast.

XXXII.

Great Neptune stooode amazed at their sight,
 Whiles on his broad rownd backe they softly slid,
 And eke himselfe mournd at their mournfull plight,
 Yet wist not what their wailing ment, yet did,
 For great compassion of their sorow, bid
 His mighty waters to them buxome bee :
 Eftesoones the roaring billowes still abid,
 And all the griesly monsters of the see
 Stood gaping at their gate, and wondred then

Act IV. **THE FAERY QUEENE.**

XXXIII.

A teme of dolphins raunged in aray
Drew the smooth charett of sad Cymöent ;
They were all taught by Triton to obay
To the long raynes at her commaundement
As swifte as swallowes on the waves they
That their brode flaggy finnes no fone did
Ne bubling rowndell they behinde them sent
The rest of other fishes drawn weare,
Which with their finny oars the sweiling

XXXIV.

Soone as they bene arriv'd upon the brim
Of the rich strond, their charetts they forlo
And let their temed fishes softly swim
Along the margent of the foyny shore,
Least they their finnes should bruize, and so
Their tender feete upon the stony grown
And comming to the place, where all in
And cruddy blood enwallowed they fow
The lucklesse Marinell lying in deadly :

XXXV.

His mother swowned thrise, and the thir
Could scarce recovered bee out of her
Had she not beene devoide of mortall
She should not then have bene rely'd
But soone as life recovered had the rain
Shee made so piteous mone and deare
That the hard rocks could scarce from
And all her sister nymphes with one
Supplide her sobbing breaches with sa

XXXVI.

" Deare image of myselfe," she sayd, " That is
 " The wretched sonne of wretched mother borne,
 " Is this thine high aduancement ? O is this
 " Th' immortall name, with which thee yet unborne
 " Thy gransire Nereus promist to adorne ?
 " Now lyst thou of life and honor reft ;
 " Now lyst thou a lump of earth forlorne ;
 " Ne of thy late life memory is left ;
 " Ne can thy irrevocable desteny bee wexte.

XXXVII.

" Fond Proteus, father of false prophesie,
 " And they more fond that credit to thee give,
 " Not this the worke of woman's hand ywis,
 " That so deepe wound through these deare members
 " I feared love ; but they that love doe live ; [drive
 " But they that dye do nether love nor hate :
 " Nath'lesse to thee thy folly I forgive,
 " And to myselfe, and to accursed Fate, [lat
 " The guilt I doe ascribe ; deare wisdom bought t

XXXVIII.

" O what auailes it of immortall seed
 " To beene ybredd and never borne to dye ?
 " Farre better I it deeme to die with speed,
 " Then waste in woe, and wailfull misery :
 " Who dyes the utmost dolor doth aby, e
 " But who that lives is left to waile his losse
 " So life is losse, and death felicity :
 " *Sad life worse then glad death ; and greater*
 " *To see frends grave, then dead the grave*
 " *engrosse.*

XXXIX.

" But if the heavens did his dayes envie,
 " And my short blis maligne, yet mote they well
 " Thus much afford me, ere that he did die,
 " That the dismises of my deare Marcell
 " I mote have closed, and him bid farewell,
 " Sith other offices for mother meet
 " They would not graunt :
 " Yet maulgee them; farewell my sweetest sweet;
 " Farewell my sweetest sonne, sith we no more shall

XL.

[meet.]

Thus when they all had sorowed their fill,
 They softly gan to search his griesly wownd;
 And that they might him handle more at will,
 They him disarm'd; and spredding on the grownd
 Their watchet rhautes fringed with silver rownd,
 They softly wipt away the gelly blood
 From th' orifice; which having well upbownd,
 They pou'd in soveraine balme and nectar good,
 Good both for erthly med'cine and for heavenly food.

XLI.

Tho when the lilly-handed Liagore
 (This Liagore whilome had learned skill
 In leaches crafte by great Apolloes lore;
 Sith her whilome upon high Pindus' hill
 He loved, and at last her wombe did fill
 With heavenly seed, whereof wise Paeon sprong)
 Did feeble his pulse, shee knew there staid still
 Some little life his feeble sprites among,
 Which to his mother told, despeyre shee from her song.

XLII.

Tho up him taking in their tender hands,
They easely unto her charett beare;
Her teine at her commaundement quiet stands,
Whiles they the corse into her wagon reare,
And strowe with flowres the lamentable beare;
Then all the rest into their coches clim,
And through the brackish waves their passage she
Upon great Neptune's necke they softly swim,
And to her watry chamber swiftly carry him.

XLIII.

Deepe in the bottome of the sea her bowre
Is built of hollow billowes heaped hye,
Like to thicke clouds that threat a stormy shewe
And yaued all within like to the skye,
In which the gods doe dwell eternally;
There they him laide in easy couch well dight,
And sent in haste for Tryphon, to apply
Salves to his wounds, and medicines of might,
For Tryphon of sea-gods the soveraine leach is hig

XLIV.

The whiles the nymphes sitt all about him rownd
Lamenting his mishap and heavy plight,
And ofte his mother vewing his wide wownd,
Cursed the hand that did so deadly smight
Her dearest sonne, her dearest hart's delight;
But none of all those curses overtooke
The warlike maide, th' ensample of that might,
But fayrely well shee thryvd, and well did brooke
Her noble deedes, ne her right course for ought
sooke.

XLV.

Yet did false Archimage her still pursew,
To bring to passe his mischievous intent,
Now that he had her singled from the crew
Of courteous knights, the prince, and Fary gent,
Whom late in chace of beauty excellent
Shee lefte, pursewing that same foster strong;
Of whose fowle outrage they impatient,
And full of firy zeale, him followed long,
To reskew her from shame, and to revenge her wrong.

XLVI. [through playns,

Through thick and thin, through mountains and
Those two great champions did attonce pursew
The fearefull damzell with incessant payns;
Who from them fled, as light-foot hare from vew
Of hunters swifte, and sent of howndes trew.
At last they came unto a double way,
Where doubtfull which to take, her to reskew;
Themselves they did dispart, each to assay
Whether more happy were to win so goodly pray.

XLVII.

But Timias, the prince's gentle squyre,
That ladies love unto his lord forlent,
And with proud envy and indignant yre
After that wicked foster fiercely went,
So beene they three three sondry wayes ybent;
But fayrest fortune to the prince befell,
Whose chaunce it was that soone he did repent
To take that way in which that damozell
Was fledd afore, affraid of him as feend of hell.

XLII.

Tho up him taking in their tender hands,
 They easely unto her charrett beare;
 Her teme at her commaundement quiet stands,
 Whiles they the corse into her wagon reare,
 And strowe with flowres the lamentable beare;
 Then all the rest into their coches clim,
 And through the brackish waves their passage sheare;
 Upon great Neptune's necke they softly swim,
 And to her watry chamber swiftly carry him.

XLIII.

Deepe in the bottome of the sea her bowre
 Is built of hollow billowes heaped hye,
 Like to thicke clouds that threat a stormy showre,
 And vaulted all within like to the skye;
 In which the gods doe dwell eternally;
 There they him laide in easy couch well dight,
 And sent in haste for Tryphon, to apply
 Salves to his wounds, and medicines of might,
 For Tryphon of sea-gods the souveraine leach is he.

XLIV.

The whiles the nymphes sitt all about him row
 Lamenting his mishap and heavy plight,
 And ofte his mother vewing his wide woe
 Cursed the hand that did so deadly smight
 Her dearest sonne, her dearest hart's delig
 But none of all those curses overtooke
 The warlike maide, th' ensample of that r
 But fayrely well shee thryvd, and well di
 Her noble deedes, ne her right course f
 sooke.

XLV.

Yet did false Archimage her still pursew,
To bring to passe his mischievous intent,
Now that he had her singled from the crew
Of courteous knights, the prince, and Fary gent,
Whom late in chace of beauty excellent
Shee left, pursewing that same foster strong;
Of whose fowle outrage they impatient,
And full of firy zeale, him followed long,
To reskew her from shame, and to revenge her wrong.

XLVI. [through playns,

Through thick and thin, through mountains and
Those two great champions did attonce pursew
The fearefull damzell with incessant payns;
Who from them fled, as light-foot hare from vew
Of hunters swifte, and sent of howndes trew.
At last they came unto a double way,
Where doubtfull which to take, her to reskew,
Themselves they did dispart, each to assay
Whether more happy were to win so goodly pray.

XLVII.

But Timias, the prince's gentle squyre,
That ladies love unto his lord forlent,
And with proud envy and indignant yre
After that wicked foster fiercely went,
So beene they three three sondry wayes ybent;
But fayrest fortune to the prince befell,
Whose chaunce it was that soone he did repent
To take that way in which that damozell
Was fledd afore, affraid of him as feend of hell.

XLVIII.

At last of her far off he gained view;
 Then gan he freshly pricke his fomy steed,
 And ever as he nigher to her drew,
 So evermore he did increase his speed,
 And of each turning still kept wary heed:
 Alowd to her he oftentimes did call
 To doe away vaine doubt and needlesse dreed;
 Full myld to her he spake, and oft let fall
 Many mecke wordes to stay and comfort her withall.

XLIX.

But nothing might relent her hasty flight,
 So deepe the deadly feare of that foule swaine
 Was earst impressed in her gentle spright:
 Like as a fearefull dove, which through the raine
 Of the wide ayre her way does cut amaine,
 Having farre off espyde a tassell gent,
 Which after her his nimble winges doth straine,
 Doubleth her hast for feare to bee for-hent,
 And with her pincons cleaves the liquid firmament.

L.

With no lesse hast, and eke with no lesse dreed,
 That fearefull ladie fledd from him, that went
 To her no evill thought nor evill deed;
 Yet former feare of being fowly shent
 Carried her forward with her first intent;
 And thought, oft looking backward, well she vewd
 Herselfe freed from that foster insolent,
 And that it was a knight which now her saved,
 Yet she no lesse the knight feared then that villain r

Book III.

steed,

need :

se dreed ;

fall

ort her withall.

ht,

waine

e raine

e,

ie,

nt.

de

code

Canto IV.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

LI.

His uncouth shield and straunge arme
Whose like in Faery Lond were sold
That fast she from him fledd, no les
Then of wilde beastes if she had ch
Yet he her followd still with corage
So long that now the golden Hesper
Was mounted high in top of heave
And warnd his other brethren ioye
To light their blessed lamps in Iov

LII.

All suddainly dim wox the dany
And griesly shadowes covered h
That now with thousand starres
Which when the prince beheld,
And that perforce for want of l
He mote surceasse his suit, and
Of his long labour, he gan fow
His wicked fortune that had tu
And cursed Night, that rest

LIII.

Tho when her wayes he could
But to and fro at disaventure
Like as a ship, whose lodest
Covered with clouds her pilo
His wearisome pursuit perfe
And from his loftie steed di
Did le^{ve} him forage; downe
Upon ^{the} ssy ground to
sh was his co

Book III.

JEENE.

V.

him any rest;
and disdaine
his noble brest,
bett his ydle brayne
the sights of semblants vaine;
ady faire mote bee
or whom he did complaine;
queene were such as shee,
ght he blamed bitterlie :

LV.

ule mother of annoyaunce sad,
e Death and nourse of Woe,
egot in heaven, but for thy bad
shape thrust downe to hell below,
the grim floud of Cocytus slow,
ing is in Herebus black hous,
erebus, thy husband, is the foe
e gods) where thou ungratious
thy dayes doest lead in horroure hideov

LVI.

had th' eternall Maker need of thee
world in his continuall course to keep
t doest all thinges deface, ne lettest s
e beautie of his worke? Indeed in sle
e slouthfull body that doth love to st
is lustlesse limbes, and drowne his b
doth praise thee oft, and oft from Sty
Calles thee his goddessse in his errour
And great dame Nature's handma
every kind.

LVII.

But well I wote that to an heavy hart
 ' Thou art the roote and nourse of bitter cares,
 ' Breeder of new, renewer of old smarts :
 ' Instead of rest thou lendest rayling teares,
 " Instead of sleepe thou sendest troublous feares :
 " And dreadfull visions, in the which alive
 " The dreary image of sad Death appeares :
 " So from the wearie spirit thou doest drive
 " Desired rest, and men of happinesse deprive.

LVIII.

" Under thy mantle black there hidden lye
 " Light-shonning Theft, and traiterous Intent,
 " Abhorred Bloodshed, and vile Felony,
 " Shamefull Deceit, and Daunger imminent,
 " Fowle Horror, and eke hellish Dreriment :
 " All these I wote in thy protection bee,
 " And light doe shonne, for feare of being shent ;
 " For light ylike is loth'd of them and thee, [see.
 " And all that lewdnesse love doe hate the light to

LIX.

" For Day discovers all dishonest wayes,
 " And sheweth each thing as it is in Jeed :
 " The prayes of high God he faire displayes,
 " And his large bountie rightly doth areed :
 " Dayes dearest children be the blessed seed
 " Which darknesse shall subdue, and heaven win :
 " Truth is his daughter ; he her first did breed,
 " Most sacred Virgin ! without spot of sinne : [gi
 " Our life is day ; but death with darknesse doth'

III.

Who long time wandred through the forest wyde
 To finde ~~some issue~~ thence, ~~till that at last~~
 He met a dwarfe, that seemed terrifyde
 With some late perill which he hardly past,
 Or other accident which him aghast ;
 Of whom he asked whence he lately came,
 And whether now he traueled so fast ?
 For sore he swat, and rønning through that same
 Thicke forest was bescracht, and both his feet nigh

IV.

[lame.

Panting for breath, and almost out of hart,
 The dwarfe him answerd, " Sir, ill mote I stay
 " To tell the same : I lately did depart
 " From Faery Court, where I haue many a day
 " Served a gentle lady of great sway
 " And high accompt throughout all Elfin Land,
 " Who lately left the same, and tooke this way :
 " Her now I seeke, and if ye understand [hand."
 " Which way she fared hath, good Sir ! tell out of

V.

" What mister wight," saide he, " and how arayd ?"
 " Royally clad," quoth he, " in cloth of gold,
 " As meetest may besecme a noble mayd ;
 " Her faire lockes in rich circlet be enrold,
 " A fayrer wight did never sunne behold ;
 " And on a palfrey rydes more white then snow,
 " Yet she herselfe is whiter manifold :
 " The surest signe whereby ye may her know,
 " Is, that she is the fairest wight alive, I trow."

VI.

" Now cortes, Swaine," saide he, " such otte I weene
 " Fast flying through this forest from her fo,
 " A foule ill-favoured foster, I have scene;
 " Herselfe (well as I might) I reskewd tho,
 " But could not stay; so fast she did foregoe,
 " Carried away with wings of speedy feare."
 " Ah! dearest God," quoth he, " that is great woe,
 " And wondrous ruth to all that shall it heare:
 " But can ye read, Sir, how I her may finde, or

VII.

[where?"]

" Perdy me lever were to weeten that,"
 Saide he, " then ransome of the richest knight,
 " Or all the good that ever yet I gat:
 " But froward fortune; and too forward night,
 " Such happinesse did (mialgre) to me spight,
 " And fro me reft both life and light attone.
 " But, Dwarfe, stread what is that lady bright
 " That through this forrest wandreth thus alone?
 " For of her erreour straunge I have great ruth and

VIII.

[mone."

" That ladie is," quoth he, " whereso she bee;
 " The bountiest virgin, and most debonaire,
 " That ever living eye, I weene, did see;
 " Lives none this day that may with her compare
 " In stedfast chastitie and vertue rare,
 " (The goodly ornaments of beauty bright)
 " And is ycleped Florimell the fayre,
 " Faire Florimell, belov'd of many a knight,
 " Yet she loves none but one, that Marinell is hight

IX.

" A sea-nymphes sonne, that Marinell is hight,
 " Of my deare dame is loved dearely well;
 " In other none but him she sets delight;
 " All her delight is set on Marinell,
 " But he sets nought at all by Florimell:
 " For ladies love his mother long ygoe,
 " Did him (they say) forwarne through sacred spell;
 " But Fame now flies, that of a forreine foe
 " He is yslaine, which is the ground of all our woe.

X.

" Five daies there be since he (they say) was slaine,
 " And fowre since Florimell the Court forwent,
 " And vowed never to returne againe,
 " Till him alive or dead she did invent:
 " Therefore, faire Sir! for love of knighthood gent,
 " And honour of trew ladies, if ye may
 " By your good counsell or bold hardiment
 " Or succour her, or me direct the way,
 " Doe one or other good, I you most humbly pray:

XI.

" So may ye gaine to you full great renowne
 " Of all good ladies through the worlde so wide,
 " And haply in her hart finde highest rowme
 " Of whom ye seeke to be most magnifide;
 " At least eternall meede shall you abide."
 To whom the prince; "Dwarfe, comfort to thee take,
 " For till thou tidings learne what her betide,
 " I here avow thee never to forsake: [sake."
 " Ill weares he armes that will them use for ladies

XII.

So with the dwarfe he back retourn'd againe,
To seeke his lady where he mote her finde ;
But by the way he greatly gan complaine
The want of his good squire late left behinde,
For whom he wondrous pensive grew in minde,
For doubt of daunger which mote him betide ;
For him he loved above all mankinde,
Having him trew and faithfull ever tride,
And bold, as ever squire that waited by knight's side.

XIII.

Who all this while full hardly was assayd
Of deadly daunger which to him betidd ;
For whiles his lord pursewd that noble mayd,
After that foster fowle he fiercely ridd,
To bene avenged of the shame he did
To that faire damzell : him he chaced long
Through the thicke woods, wherein he would have hid
His shamefull head from his avengement strong,
And oft him threatned death for his outrageous wrong.

XIV.

Nathlesse the villain sped himself so well,
Whether through swiftnesse of his speedie beast,
Or knowledge of those woods where he did dwell,
That shortly he from daunger was releast,
And out of sight escaped at the least ;
Yet not escaped from the dew reward
Of his bad deedes, which daily he increast,
Ne ceased not, till him oppressed hard [pard.
The heavie plague that for such leachours is pre-

XV.

For soone as he was vanisht out of sight,
His coward courage gan emboldned bee,
And cast t'avenge him of that fowle despight
Which he had borne of his bold enimee ;
Tho to his brethren came, (for they were three
Ungratious children of one gracelesse syre)
And unto them complayned, how that he
Had used beene of that foole-hardie squyre ;
So them with bitter words he stird to bloodie yre.

XVI.

Forthwith themselves with their sad instruments
Of spoyle and murder they gan arme bylive,
And with him foorth into the forrest went,
To wreake the wrath which he did earst revive
In their sterne breasts, on him which late did drive
Their brother to reproch and shamefull flight ;
For they had vow'd that never he alive
Out of that forest should escape their might: [spight.
Vile rancour their rude harts had fild with such de-

XVII.

Within that wood there was a covert glade,
Foreby a narrow foord, to them well knowne,
Through which it was uneath for wight to wade,
And now by fortune it was overflowne ;
By that same way they knew that squyre unknowne
Mote algates passe ; forthy themselves they set
There in await, with thicke woods over-growne,
And all the while their malice they did whet [let
With cruell threats his passage through the ford to

XVIII.

It fortun'd, as they devized had,
The gentle squyre came ryding that same way,
Unweeting of their wile and treason bad,
And through the ford to passen did assay ;
But that fierce foster, which late fled away,
Stoutly foorth stepping on the further shore,
Him boldly bad his passage there to stay,
Till he had made amends and full restore
For all the damage which he had him doen afore.

XIX.

With that, at him a quiv'ring dart he threw,
With to fell force and villenous despite,
That through his haberieon the forkehead flew,
And through the linked mayles empierced quite,
But had no powre in his soft flesh to bite :
That stroke the hardy squire did sore displease,
But more that him he could not come to smite,
For by no meanes the high banke he could sease,
But labour'd long in that deepe ford with vaine disease.

XX.

And still the foster, with his long bore-speare,
Him kept from landing at his wished will :
Anone one sent out of the thicket neare
A cruell shaft headed with deadly ill,
And fethered with an unlucky quill ;
The wicked steele stayd not, till it did light
In his left thigh, and deeply did it thrill :
Exceeding grieve that wound in him empight,
But more that with his foes he could not come to fight.

XXI.

At last, through wrath and vengeance making way,
He on the bancke arrayvd with mickle payne,
Where the third brother him did sore assay,
And drove at him with all his might and mayne
A forest-bill, which both his hands did strayne ;
But warily he did avoide the blow,
And with his speare requited him agayne,
That both his sides were thrilled with the throw,
And a large streame of bloud out of the wound did

XXII.

[flow.

He tombling downe, with gnashing teeth did bite
The bitter earth, and bad to lett him in
Into the balefull house of endlesse night,
Where wicked ghosts doe waile their former sin :
Tho gan the battaile freshly to begin ;
For nathemore for that spectacle bad
Did th' other two their cruell vengeance blin,
But both attonce on both sides him bestad,
And load upon him layd, his life for to have had.

XXIII.

Tho when that villayn he aviz'd, which late
Affrighted had the fairest Florimell,
Full of fiers fury and indignant hate
To him he turned, and with rigor fell
Smote him so rudely on the pannikell,
That to the chin he clefte his head in twaine :
Downe on the ground his carkas groveling fell ;
His sinfull sowle with desperate disdain
Out of her fleshly ferme fled to the place of pai

XXIV.

That seeing now the only last of three,
Who with that wicked shafte him wounded had,
Trembling with horror, as that did foresee
The fearefull end of his avengement sad,
Through which he follow should his brethren bad,
His bootelesse bow in feeble hand upcaught,
And therewith shott an arrow at the lad,
Which fayntly fluttring scarce his helmet raught,
And glauncing fel to ground, but him annoyed

XXV.

[naught.

With that he would have fled into the wood ;
But Timias him lightly overhent,
Right as he entring was into the flood,
And strooke at him with force so violent,
That headlesse him into the foord he sent :
The carcas with the streame was carried downe,
But th' head fell backward on the continent ;
So mischief fel upon the meaners crowne :
They three be dead with shame, the squire lives with

XXVI.

[renowne :

He lives, but takes small ioy of his renowne ;
For of that cruell wound he bled so sore,
That from his steed he fell in deadly swowne,
Yet still the blood forth gusht in so great store,
That he lay wallowed all in his owne gore.
Now God thee keepe, thou gentlest squire alive !
Els shall thy loving lord thee see no more ;
But both of comfort him thou shalt deprive,
And ekethyselſe of honor which thou didst archive.

XXVII.

Providence heavenly passeth living thought,
And doth for wretched mens reliefe make way ;
For lo ! great grace or fortune thether brought
Comfort to him that comfortlesse now lay.
In those same woods ye well remember may
How that a noble hunteresse did wonne,
Shee, that base Braggadochia did affray,
And made him fast out of the forest ronne ;
Belphebe was her name, as faire as Phoebus' sunne.

XXVIII.

She on a day, as shee pursewd the chace
Of some wilde beast, which with her arrowes keene
She wounded had, the same along did trace
By tract of blood, which she had freshly seene
To have besprinckled all the grassy greene ;
By the great persue which she there perceav'd,
Well hoped shee the beast engor'd had beene,
And made more haste the life to have bereav'd ;
But ah ! her expectation greatly was deceav'd.

XXIX.

Shortly she came whereas that woefull squire
With blood deformed lay in deadly swownd,
In whose faire eyes, like lamps of quenched fire,
'The christall humor stood congealed rownd ;
His locks, like faded leaves, fallen to grownd,
Knotted with blood in bouches rudely ran,
And his sweete lips, on which before that stownd
The bud of youth to blossome faire began,
Spoild of their rosy red, were woxen pale and w

XXX.

Saw never living eie more heavy sight,
That could have made a rocke of stone to rewe
Or rive in twaine ; which when that lady bright
Besides all hope, with melting eies did vew,
All suddainly abasht shee chaunged hew,
And with sterne horror backward gan to start ;
But when she better him beheld, shee grew
Full of soft passion and unwonted smart ;
The point of pittie perced through her tender hart.

XXXI.

Meekely shee bowed downe, to weete if life
Yett in his frosen members did remaine,
And feeling by his pulse's beating rife
That the weake sowle her seat did yett retaine,
Shee cast to comfort him with busy paine :
His double-folded necke she reard upright,
And rubd his temples and each trembling vaine ;
His mayled habericon she did undight,
And from his head his heavy burganet did light.

XXXII.

Into the woods thenceforth in haste shee went,
To seeke for hearbes that mote him remedy,
For shee of herbes had great intendiment,
Taught of the nymphe which from her infancy
Her nourced had in trewe nobility ;
There, whether yt divine tobacco were,
Or panachæa, or polygony,
She fownd, and brought it to her patient deare,
Who althis while lay bleeding out his hart-blood neare.

XXXIII.

The soveraine weede betwixt two marbles plaine
Shee powned small, and did in peeces bruze,
And then atweene her lilly handes twaine
Into his wound the juice thereof did scruze,
And round about (as she could well it uze)
The flesh therewith she suppld and did steepe,
T' abate all spasme, and soke the swelling bruze;
And after having searcht the intuse deepe, [keepe.
She with her scarf did bind the wound, from cold to

XXXIV.

By this he had sweet life recur'd agayne,
And groning inly deepe, at last his eies,
His watry eies, drizling like deawy rayne,
He up gan lifte toward the azure skies,
From whence descend all hopelesse remedies:
Therewith he sigh'd; and turning him aside,
The goodly maide, full of divinities
And gifts of heavenly grace, he by him spide,
Her bow and gilden quiver lying him beside.

XXXV.

"Mercy, deare Lord!" said he, "what grace is this
"That thou hast shewed to me sinfull wight,
"To send thine angell from her bowre of blis
"To comfort me in my distressed plight?
"Angell, or goddesse, doe I call thee right?
"What service may I doe unto thee meete,
"That hast from darkenes me returnd to light,
"And with thy hevenly salves and med'cines sweete
"Hast drest my sinfull wounds? I kisse thy blessed
feete."

XXXVI.

Thereat she blushing said, " Ah ! gentle Squyre,
 " Nor goddesse I, nor angell, but the mayd
 " And daughter of a woody nymphe, desire
 " No service, but thy safety and ayd,
 " Which if thou gaine, I shal be well apayd.
 " We mortall wights, whose lives and fortunes bee
 " To commun accidents stil open layd,
 " Are bownd with commun bond of frailtee,
 " To succor wretched wights whom we captived see."

XXXVII.

By this her damzells, which the former chace
 Had undertaken after her, arryv'd,
 As did Belphebe, in the bloody place,
 And thereby deemd the beast had bene depriv'd
 Of life, whom late their ladies arow ryv'd :
 Forthy the bloody tract they followed fast,
 And every one to ronne the swiftest stryv'd ;
 But two of them the rest far overpast,
 And where their lady was arrivd at the last.

XXXVIII.

Where, when they saw that goodly boy with blood
 Defowled, and their lady dresse his wovnd,
 They wondred much, and shortly understood
 How him in deadly cace their lady fownd,
 And reskewed out of the heavy stownd :
 Eftsoones his warlike courser, which was strayd
 Farre in the woodes, whiles that he lay in swownd,
 She made those damzels search; which being stayd,
 They did him set thereon, and forth with them con-
 vayd.

Qij

XXXIX.

Into that forest farre they thence him led,
 Where was their dwelling, in a pleasant glade
 With mountaines rownd about environed,
 And mightie woodes which did the valley shade,
 And like a stately theatre it made,
 Spreading itselfe into a spacious plaine;
 And in the midst a little river plaide
 Emongst the pumy stones, which seemd to plaine
 With gentle murmure that his course they did re-

XL.

[straine.

Beside the same a dainty place there lay,
 Planted with mirtle trees and laurells greene,
 In which the birds song many a lovely lay
 Of God's high praise, and of their sweet loves teene,
 As it an earthly paradize had beene;
 In whose enclosed shadow there was pight
 A faire pavilion, scarcely to be seene,
 The which was al within most richly dight,
 That greatest princes living it mote well delight.

XLI.

Thether they brought that wounded squire, and layd
 In easie couch his feeble limbes to rest:
 He rested him a while, and then the mayd
 His readie wound with better salves new drest;
 Daily she dressed him, and did the best
 His grievous hurt to guarish that she might,
 That shortly he his dolour had redrest,
 And his foule sore reduced to faire plight;
 It she reduced, but himselfe destroyed quight.

XLII.

O foolish physick, and unfruitfull paine,
That heales up one, and makes another wound;
She his hurt thigh to him recurd againe,
But hurt is hart, the which before was sound,
Through an unwary dart, which did rebownd
From her faire eyes and gracious countenance:
What bootes it him from death to be unbownd,
To be captived in endlesse duraunce
Of sorrow and despayre without alegeaunce?

XLIII.

Still as his wound did gather, and grow hole,
So still his hart woxe sore, and health decayd;
Madnesse to save a part, and lose the whole:
Still whenas he beheld the heavenly mayd,
Whiles daily playsters to his wovnd she layd,
So still his malady the more increast,
The whiles her matchlesse beautie him dismayd:
Ah, God! what other could he do at least,
But love so fayre a lady, that his life releast?

XLIV.

Long while he strove in his corageous brest
With reason dew the passion to subdew,
And Love for to dislodge out of his nest:
Still when her excellencies he did vew,
Her soveraine bountie and celestiall hew,
The same to love he strongly was constraind;
But when his meane estate he did revew,
He from such hardy boldnesse was restraynd,
And of his lucklesse lott and cruell love thus playnd:

Q iij

XLV.

“ Unthankfull wretch,” said he, “ is this the meed
“ With which her soverain mercy thou dost quight ?
“ Thy life she saved by her gracious deed,
“ But thou doest weene with villenous despight
“ To blott her honour and her heavenly light :
“ Dye, rather dye, then so disloyally
“ Deeme of her high desert, or seeme so light :
“ Fayre death it is to shonne more shame to dy ;
“ Dye, rather dye, then ever love disloyally.

XLVI.

“ But if to love disloyalty it bee,
“ Shall I then hate her that from Deathes dore
“ Me brought ? ah ! farre be such reproch fro mee !
“ What can I lesse doe then her love therefore,
“ Sith I her dew reward cannot restore ?
“ Dye, rather dye, and dying doe her serve,
“ Dying her serve, and living her adore ;
“ Thy life she gave, thy life she doth deserve ;
“ Dye, rather dye, then ever from her service swerve.

XLVII.

“ But, foolish Boy ! what bootes thy service bace
“ To her, to whom the heavens doe serve and sew ?
“ Thou a mean squyre, of meeke and lowly place,
“ She heavenly borne, and of celestiall hew.
“ How then ? of all Love taketh equall vew ;
“ And doth not highest God vouchsafe to take
“ The love and service of the basest crew ?
“ If she will not, dye meekly for her sake ;
“ Dye, rather dye, then ever so faire love forsake.”

XLVIII.

Thus warreid he long time against his will,
Till that through weaknesse he was forst at last
To yield himselfe unto the mightie ill,
Which as a victour proud gan ransack fast
His inward partes, and all his entrayles wast,
That neither blood in face, nor life in hart,
It left, but both did quite drye up and blast,
As percing levin, which the inner part
Of every thing consumes, and calcineth by art.

XLIX.

Which seeing, fayre Belphebe gan to feare
Least that his wound were inly well not heald,
Or that the wicked steele empoysned were ;
Litle she weend that love he close conceald ;
Yet still he wasted as the snow congeald,
When the bright sunne his beams theron doth beat ;
Yet never he his hart to her reveald,
But rather chose to dye for sorow great,
Then with dishonorable termes her to entreat,

L.

She (gracious lady) yet no paines did spare
To do him ease, or do him remedy ;
Many restoratives of vertues rare,
And costly cordialles, she did apply,
To mitigate his stubborne malady :
But that sweet cordiall which can restore
A love-sick hart she did to him envy ;
To him and all th' unworthy world forlore
She did envy that sovaine salve in secret store.

LI.

That daintie rose, the daughter of her morne
More deare then life she tendered, whose flowre
The girlond of her honour did adorne;
Ne suffred she the middayes schorching powre,
Ne the sharp northerne wind thereon to showre,
But lapped up her silken leaves most chayre,
Whenso the froward skye began to lowre;
But soone as calmed was the chrystall ayre,
She did it fayre dispred, and let to florish fayre.

LII.

Eternall God in his almightie powre,
To make ensample of his heavenly grace,
In Paradize whylome did plant this flowre,
Whence he it fetcht out of her native place,
And did in stocke of earthly flesh enrace,
That mortall men her glory should admyre;
In gentle ladies breste, and bounteous race
Of woman-kind, it fayrest flowre doth spyre,
And bearest fruit of honour and all chaste desyre.

LIII.

Fayre ympes of beautie, whose bright shining beames
Adorne the world with like to heavenly light,
And to your willes both royalties and reames
Subdew through conquest of your wondrous might,
With this fayre flowre your goodly girlonds dight
Of chastity and vertue virginall;
That shall embellish more your beautie bright,
And crowne your heades with heavenly coronall,
Such as the angels weere before God's tribunall.

LIV.

oure faire selues a faire ensample frame
 is faire virgin, this Belphebe fayre
 whom in perfect love and spotlesse fame
 chastitie none living may compayre :
 synous envy iustly can empayre
 prayse of her fresh-flowring maydenhead ;
 y she standeth on the hiest stayre
 honorable stage of womanhead,
 ladies all may follow her ensample dead.

LV.

great prayse of stedfast chastity
 esse she was so courteous and kynde,
 bred with grace and goodly modesty,
 seemed those two vertues strove to fynd
 higher place in her heroick mynd :
 iuing each did other more augment,
 both encreast the prayse of woman-kynde,
 both encreast her beautie excellent ;
 did make in her a perfect complement.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO VI.

The birth of fayre Belpheobe, and
Of Amorett, is told ;
The Gardins of Adonis fraught
With pleasures manifold.

I.

WELL may I weene, faire Ladies ! all this while
Ye wonder how this noble damozell
So great perfections did in her compile,
Sith that in salvage forests she did dwell,
So farre from court and royall citadell,
The great school-maistresse of all courtesy ;
Seemeth that such wilde woodes should far exceed
All civile usage and gentility,
And gentle sprite deforme with rude rusticity.

II.

But to this faire Belpheobe in her berth
The hevens so favorable were and free,
Looking with myld aspect upon the earth
In th' horoscope of her nativitee,
That all the gifts of grace and chastitee
On her they poured forth of plenteous horne ;
Iove laught on Venus from his soverayne see,
And Phoebus with faire beames did her adorne,
And all the Graces rockt her cradle being bor

III.

Her berth was of the wombe of morning dew,
And her conception of the ioyous prime;
And all her whole creation did her shew
Pure and unspotted from all loathly crime
That is ingenerate in fleshly slime:
So was this virgin borne, so was she bred,
So was she trayned up from time to time
In all chaste vertue and true bountihed,
Till to her dew perfection she were ripened.

IV.

Her mother was the faire Chrysogonee,
The daughter of Amphisa, who by race
A Faerie was, yborne of high degree;
She bore Belphebe; she bore in like cace
Fayre Amoretta in the second place: [share
These two were twinnes, and twixt them two did
The heritage of all celestiall grace,
That all the rest it seemd they robbed bare
Of bounty and of beautie, and all vertues rare.

V.

It were a goodly storie to declare
By what straunge accident fair Chrysogone
Conceiv'd these infants, and how them she bare
In this wilde forrest wandring all alone,
After she had nine moneths fulfild and gone;
For not as other wemens commune brood
They were enwombd in the sacred throne
Of her chaste bodie, nor with commune food,
As other wemens babes, they sucked vitall blood;

VI.

But wondrously they were begot and bred
Through influence of th' heaven's fruitfull rays
As it in antique bookes is mentioned.
It was upon a sommer's shinie day,
When Titan faire his beames did display
In a fresh fountaine, far from all men's view
She bath'd her brest, the boyling heat t' allay
She bath'd with roses red, and violets blew,
And all the sweetest flowres that in the forrest

VII.

Till faint through yrkesome wearines, adown
Upon the grassy ground herselfe she layd
To sleepe, the whiles a gentle slombring swoon
Upon her fell, all naked bare displayd;
The sun-beames bright upon her body playd,
Being through former bathing mollifide,
And pierst into her wombe, where they emba
With so sweet sence and secret powre unspid
That in her pregnant flesh they shortly fructi

VIII.

Miraculous may seeme to him that reades
So straunge ensample of conception;
But reason teacheth that the fruitfull seades
Of all things living, through impression
Of the sun-beames in moyst complexion,
Doe life conceive, and quickned are by kynd
So after Nilus' inundation

*Infinite shapes of creatures men doe fynd
Informed in the mud on which the sunne bath*

IX.

Great Father he of Generation
Is rightly cald, th' authour of life and light;
And his faire sister for creation
Ministreth matter fit, which tempred right
With heate and humour breeds the living wight.
So sprong these twinnes in womb of Chrysogone,
Yet wist she nought thereof, but sore affright
Wondred to see her belly so upblone, [gone.
Which still increast till she her terme had full out-

X.

Wherof conceiving shame and foule disgrace,
(Albe her guiltlesse conscience her cleard)
She fled into the wilderness a space,
Till that unweeldy burden she had reard,
And shund dishonor, which as death she feard;
Where wearie of long travaill, downe to rest
Herselfe she set, and comfortably cheard;
There a sad cloud of sleepe her over-kest,
And seized every sence, with sorrow sore opprest.

XI.

It fortun'd, faire Venus having lost
Her little sonne, the winged god of Love,
Who for some light displeasure, which him crost,
Was from her fled, as flit as ayery dove,
And left her blisfull bowre of ioy above;
(So from her often he had fled away,
When she for ought him sharpely did reprove,
And wandred in the world in straunge aray,
Disguiz'd in thousand shapes, that none might him

XII.

For to seeke, she left her heavenly hous,
 house of goodly formes and faire aspect,
 Since all the world derives the glorious
 shapes of beautie, and all shapes select,
 In which high God his workmanship hath deckt)
 And searched everie way, through which his wings
 Had borne him, or his tract she mote detect;
 He promist kisses sweet, and sweeter things,
 Into the man that of him tydings to her brings.

XIII.

First she him sought in Court, where most he us'd
 Whylome to haunt, but there she found him not;
 But many there she found which sore accus'd
 His falshood, and with fowle infamous blot
 His cruell deedes and wicked wyles did spot
 Ladies and lordes she every where mote heare:
 Complayning, how with his empoysned shot
 Their wofull harts he wounded had whyleare, [feare.
 And so had left them languishing twixt hope and

XIV.

She then the cities sought from gate to gate,
 And everie one did aske, Did he him see?
 And everie one her answerd, that too late
 He had him seene, and felt the crueltee
 Of his sharpe dartes and whot artilleree;
 And every one threw forth reproches rife
 Of his mischievous deedes, and said, that hee
 Was the disturber of all civill life,
 The enemy of peace, and authour of all strife.

XV.

Then in the countrey she abroad him sought,
And in the rurall cottages inquir'd,
Where also many plaintes to her were brought,
How he their heedlesse hartes with love had fir'd,
And his false venim through their veins inspir'd;
And eke the gentle shepheard swaynes, which sat
Keeping their fleecy flockes, as they were hyr'd,
She sweetly heard complaine, both how and what
Her sonne had to them doen; yet she did smile there-

XVI.

[at :

But when in none of all these she him got,
She gan avize where els he mote him hyde;
At last she her bethought that she had not
Yet sought the salvage woods and forests wyde,
In which full many lovely nymphes abyde,
Mongst whom might be that he did closely lye,
Or that the love of some of them him tyde;
Forthy she thether cast her course t'apply,
To search the secret haunts of Dianes company.

XVII.

Shortly unto the wastefull woods she came,
Whereas she found the goddessse with her crew,
After late chace of their embrewed game,
Sitting beside a fountaine in a rew;
Some of them washing with the liquid dew
From off their daintielimbes the dusty sweat
And soyle, which did deforme their lively hew;
Others lay shaded from the scorching heat;
The rest upon her person gave attendance great.

R ij

XVIII.

She having hong upon a bough on high
Her bow and painted quiver, had unlaste
Her silver buskins from her nimble thigh,
And her lanck loynes ungirt, and brests unbraste,
After her heat the breathing cold to taste;
Her golden lockes, that late in tresses bright
Embreaded were for hindring of her haste,
Now loose about her shoulders hong undight,
And were with sweet ambrosia all besprinckled light.

XIX.

Soone as she Venus saw behinde her backe,
She was asham'd to be so loose surpriz'd,
And woxe halfe wroth against her damzels slacke,
That had not her thereof before avizd,
But suffred her so carelesly disguiz'd
Be overtaken: soone her garments loose
Upgath'ring, in her bosome she compriz'd,
Well as she might, and to the goddesse rose,
Whiles all her nymphes did like a girlond her enclose.

XX.

Goodly she gan faire Cytherea greet,
And shortly asked her what cause her brought
Into that wilderness for her unmeet, [fraught;
From her sweete bowres and beds with pleasures
That suddein chaung she straung adventure thought?
To whom halfe weeping she thus answered,
That she her dearest sonne Cupido sought,
Who in his frowardnes from her was fled.
That she repented sore to have him angered.

Canto VI. THE FAERY QUEENE.

XXI.

Thereat Diana gan to smile in scorne
 Of her vaine playnt, and to her scoffing sayd,
 "Great pittie, sure, that ye be so forlorne
 "Of your gay sonne, that gives you so good ayd
 "To your disports; ill mote ye beene apayd."
 But she was more engrieved, and replide,
 "Faire Sister! ill beseemes it to upbrayd
 "A dolefull heart with so disdainfull pride;
 "The like that mine may be your paine another tide.

XXII.

"As you in woods and wanton wildernesses
 "Your glory sett to chace the salvage beasts,
 "So my delight is all in ioyfulnesse,
 "In beds, in bowres, in banckets, and in feasts
 "And ill becomes you, with your loftie creasts
 "To scorn the ioye that Iove is glad to seeke;
 "We both are bound to follow Heaven's behest
 "And tend our charges with obeisance meeke
 "Spare, gentle Sister! with reproch my paine to

XXIII

"And tell me, if that ye my sonne have heard
 "To lurke amongst your nimphes in secret
 "Or keepe their cabins: much I am affeard
 "Least he like one of them himselfe disgui
 "And turne his arrowes to their exercize;
 "So may he long himselfe full easie hide,
 "For he is faire and fresh in face and gy
 "As any nimphe; let not it be envide."
 So saying, every nimph full narrowly slv

osc.

 ight;
 sures
 ight?

XXIV.

But Phoebe therewith sore was angered,
 And sharply saide, "Goe, Dame, goe seeke your boy,
 "Where you him lately lefte, in Mars his bed:
 "He comes not here; we scorne his foolish ioy,
 "Ne lend we leisure to his idle toy;
 "But if I catch him in this company,
 "By Stygian Lake I vow, whose sad annoy
 "The gods doe dread, he dearly shall aby;e;
 "He clip his wanton wings, that he no more shall
 [flye.]

XXV.

Whom whenas Venus saw so sore displeasd,
 Shee inly sory was, and gan relent
 What shee had said: so her she soone appeasd
 With sugred words and gentle blandishment,
 Which as a fountaine from her sweete lips went,
 And welled goodly forth, that in short space
 She was well pleasd, and forth her damzells sent
 Through all the woods, to search from place to place,
 If any tract of him, or tidings they mote trace.

XXVI.

To search the God of Love her nimphes she sent,
 Throughout the wandring forest every where,
 And after them herselfe eke with her went
 To seeke the fugitive both farre and nere,
 So long they sought, till they arrived were
 In that same shady covert, whereas lay
 Faire Crysogone in slombry traunce whilere,
 Who in her sleepe (a wondrous thing to say)
 Unwares had borne two babes as faire as spring
 day.

XXVII.

ares she them conceivd, unwares she bore :
 bore withouten paine, that she conceiv'd
 withouten pleasure : ne her need implore
 naes aide : which when they both perceiv'd,
 were through wonder nigh of sence berev'd,
 gazing each on other nought bespake :
 ast they both agreed, her seeming griev'd
 of her heavie swowne not to awake,
 from her loving side the tender babes to take.

XXVIII.

hey them tooke, each one a babe uptooke,
 with them carried to be fostered ;
 e Phoebe to a nymphe her babe betooke,
 e upbrought in perfect maydenhed,
 of herselfe her name Belphoebe red ;
 Venus her's thence far away convey'd
 e upbrought in goodly womanhed,
 in her litle love's stead which was strayd,
 Amoretta cald, to comfort her dismayd.

XXIX.

brought her to her ioyous paradize,
 rmost she wonnes when she on earth does dwell,
 ire a place as Nature can devize ;
 ther in Paphos, or Cytheron hill,
 in Gnidus bee, I wote not well ;
 well I wote by triall, that this same
 other pleasaunt places doth excell,
 called is by her lost lover's name,
Gardin of Adonis, far renownd by Fame.

XXX.

In that same gardin all the goodly flowres
Wherewith Dame Nature doth her beautify,
And decks the girlonds of her paramoures,
Are fetcht ; there is the first seminary
Of all things that were borne to live and dye,
According to their kynds : long worke it were
Here to account the endlesse progeny
Of all the weeds that bud and blossome there ;
But so much as doth need must needs be counted here.

XXXI.

It sited was in fruitful soyle of old,
And girt in with two walls on either side,
The one of yron, the other of bright gold,
That none might thorough breake, nor over-stride ;
And double gates it had, which opened wide,
By which both in and out men moten pas ;
Th' one faire and fresh, the other old and dride :
Old Genius the porter of them was,
Old Genius, the which a double nature has.

XXXII.

Hee letteth in, he letteth out to wend
All that to come into the world desire ;
A thousand thousand naked babes attend
About him day and night, which doe require
That he with fleshly weedes would them attire :
Such as him list, such as eternall Fate
Ordained hath, he clothes with sinfull mire,
And sendeth forth to live in mortall state,
Till they agayn returne backe by the hinder gate.

XXXIII.

After that they againe retourned beene,
That in that gardin planted be agayne,
And grow afresh, as they had never seene
Fleshly corruption, nor mortall payne :
Some thousand yeares so doen they there remayne,
And then of him are clad with other hew,
Or sent into the chaungefull world agayne,
Till thether they retourne where first they grew ;
So like a wheele arownd they ronne from old to new.

XXXIV.

Ne needs their gardiner to sett or sow,
To plant or prune ; for of their owne accord
All things as they created were doe grow,
And yet remember well the mighty word
Which first was spoken by th' Almighty Lord,
That bad them to increase and multiply :
Ne doe they need with water of the ford,
Or of the clouds, to moysten their roots dry,
For in themselves eternall moisture they imply.

XXXV.

Infinite shapes of creatures there are bred,
And uncouth formes, which none yet ever knew,
And every sort is in a sondry bed
Sett by itselfe, and ranckt in comely rew ;
Some fitt for reasonable sowles t'indew,
Some made for beasts, some made for birds to weare,
And all the fruitfull spawne of fishes hew
In endlesse rancks along enraunged were,
That seemd the ocean could not containe them there.

XXXVI.

Daily they grow, and daily forth are sent
Into the world, it to replenish more ;
Yet is the stocke not lessened nor spent,
But still remaines in everlasting store,
As it at first created was of yore ;
For in the wide wombe of the world there lyes,
In hatefull darknes and in deepe horrore,
An huge eternall Chaos, which supplyes
The substaunces of Nature's fruitfull progenyes.

XXXVII.

All things from thence doe their first being fetch,
And borrow matter, whereof they are made,
Which, whenas forme and feature it does ketch,
Becomes a body, and doth them invade
The state of life out of the griesly shade:
That substance is eterne, and bideth so,
Ne when the life decayes, and forme does fade,
Doth it consume and into nothing goe,
But chaunged is, and often altréd to and froe.

XXXVIII.

The substaunce is not chaungd nor altered,
But th' only forme and outward fashion,
For every substaunce is conditioned
To chaunge her hew, and sondry formes to don,
Meet for her temper and complexion ;
For formes are variable, and decay
By course of kinde, and by occasion,
And that fayre flowre of beautie fades away,
As doth the lilly fresh before the sunny ray.

XXXIX.

Great enemy to it, and to all the rest
That in the Gardin of Adonis springs,
Is wicked Time, who, with his scyth addrest,
Does mow the flowring herbes and goodly things,
And all their glory to the ground downe flings,
Where they do wither, and are fowly mard ;
He flyes about, and with his flaggy wings
Beates downe both leaves and buds without regard,
Ne ever pittie may relent his malice hard.

XL.

Yet pittie often did the gods relent,
To see so faire thinges mard and spoiled quight,
And their great mother Venus did lament
The losse of her deare brood, her deare delight ;
Her hart was pierst with pittie at the sight,
When walking through the gardin them she spyde,
Yet no'te she find redresse for such despight,
For all that lives is subiect to that law :
All things decay in time, and to their end doe draw.

XLI.

But were it not that Time their troubler is,
All that in this delightfull gardin growes
Should happy bee, and have immortall blis,
For here all plenty and all pleasure flowes,
And sweete Love gentle fittsemongst them throwes,
Without fell rancor or fond gealosy ;
Franckly each paramour his leman knowes,
Each bird his mate ; ne any does envy
Their goodly meriment and gay felicity.

XLII.

There is continuall spring, and harvest there
Continuall, both meeting at one tyme;
For both the boughes doe laughing blossoms beare,
And with fresh colours decke the wanton pryme,
And eke attonce the heavy trees they clyme,
Which seeme to labour under their fruites lode;
The whiles the ioyous birds make their pastyme
Emongst the shady leaves (their sweet abode)
And their trew loves without suspition tell abode.

XLIII.

Right in the midst of that paradise
There stood a stately mount, on whose round top
A gloomy grove of mirtle trees did rise,
Whose shady boughes sharp steele did never lop,
Nor wicked beastes their tender buds did crop,
But like a girlond compassed the hight,
And from their fruitfull sydes sweet gum did drop,
That all the ground, with pretious dew bedight,
Threw forth most dainty odours and most sweet

XLIV.

[delight.

And in the thickest covert of that shade
There was a pleasaunt arber, not by art,
But of the trees owne inclination made,
Which knitting their rancke braunches part to part,
With wanton yvie-twine entrayld athwart,
And eglantine and caprifole emong,
Fashiond above within their inmost part,
That nether Phœbus' beams could thro' them throng,
Nor Aeolus' sharp blast could worke them any wrong.

XLV.

And all about grew every sort of flowre
To which sad lovers were transformde of yore ;
Fresh Hyacinthus, Phœbus' paramoure
And dearest love ;
Foolish Narcisse, that likes the watry shore ;
Sad Amaranthus, made a flowre but late,
Sad Amaranthus, in whose purple gore
Me seemes I see Amintas' wretched fate,
To whom sweet poets verse hath given endlesse date.

XLVI.

There wont fayre Venus often to enioy
Her deare Adonis' ioyous company,
And reap sweet pleasure of the wanton boy :
There yet (some say) in secret he does ly,
Lapped in flowres and pretious spycery,
By her hid from the world, and from the skill
Of Stygian gods, which doe her love envy ;
But she herselfe, whenever that she will,
Possesseth him, and of his sweetnesse takes her fill :

XLVII.

And sooth it seemes they say ; for he may not
For ever dye, and ever buried bee
In balefull night, where all thinges are forgot,
All be he subiect to mortalitie,
Yet is eterne in mutabilitie,
And by succession made perpetuall,
Transformed oft, and chaunged diverslie ;
For him the father of all formes they call,
Therefore needs mote he live, that living gives to all.

XLVIII.

There now he liueth in eternal blis,
 Ioying his goddesse, and of her enioyd ;
 Ne feareth he henceforth that foe of his,
 Which with his cruell tuske him deadly cloyd :
 For that wilde bore, the which him once annoyd,
 She firmly hath emprisoned for ay
 (That her sweet love his malice mote auoyd)
 In a strong rocky cave, which is (they say) [may
 Hewen underneath that mount, that none him lose]

XLIX.

There now he lives in everlasting ioy,
 With many of the gods in company,
 Which thether haunt, and with the winged boy,
 Sporting himselfe in safe felicity ;
 Who when he hath with spoiles and cruelty
 Ransackt the world, and in the wofull harts
 Of many wretches set his triumphes hye,
 Thether resortes, and laying his sad dartes
 Asyde, with faire Adonis playes his wanton part

L.

And his trew love, faire Psyche, with him play
 Fayre Psyche ! to him lately reconcyld,
 After long troubles and unmeet upbrayes,
 With which his mother Venus her revyld,
 And eke himselfe her cruelly exyld ;
 But now in stedfast love and happy state
 She with him lives, and hath him borne a c
Pleasure, that doth both gods and men ag
Pleasure ! the daughter of Cupid and Psy

LI.

reast Venus brought this infant fayre,
 her daughter of Chrysogonee,
 o Psyche, with great trust and care,
 ad her, yfostered to bee,
 sed up in crowd feminine;
 leste carefully her tendered
 owne daughter Pleasure, to whom shee
 companion, and her lesyoned
 lore of love and goodly womanhood.

LII.

when she to perfect ripenes grew,
 and beautie noble paragone,
 ght her forth into the worldes vew,
 ' ensample of true love alone,
 starre of all chaste affectione
 yre ladies that doe live on grownd:
 y Court she came, where many one
 her goodly haveour, and fownd [wound.
 le hart wide launched with Love's cruell

LIII.

o none of them her love did cast,
 e noble knight Sir Scudamore,
 a her loving hart she linked fast
 all love, t' abide for evermore;
 his dearest sake endured sore,
 ble of an hainous enemy,
 would forced have to have forlore
 er love and stedfast loialty,
 velswhere reade that ruefull history:

LIV.

But well I weene ye first desire to learne
What end unto that fearefull damozell
(Which fledd so fast from that same foster stear
Whom with his brethren Timias slew) befell
That was, to weete, the goodly Florimell,
Who wandring for to seeke her lover deare,
Her lover deare, her dearest Marinell,
Into misfortune fell, as ye did heare,
And from Prince Arthure fled with wings of idle f

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO VII.

The which scene loves Florimell
she dyed, he killed to dy:
Seymour euen the Squire of Dunne
From greates tyranny.

I.

As an hynd forth singled from the heard,
t hath escaped from a ravenous beast,
flies away, of her owne feete afraid,
every leafe that shaketh with the leas-
ture of winde her terror hath encreast;
ed fayre Florimell from her vaine feare,
after she from perill was releast;
shade she saw, and each noyse she did heare,
seeme to be the same which she escapt whilest

II.

That same evening she in flying spent,
all that night her course continowed;
id she let dull sleepe once to relent,
wearinesse to slack her hast; but fled
alike, as if her former dread
hard behind, her ready to arrest;
her white palfrey, having conquered
maistring raines out of her weary wrest,
re her carried whereever he thought best.

III.

So long-as breath and hable puissaunce
Did native corage unto him supply,
His pace he freshly forward did aduance,
And carried her beyond all ieopardy ;
But nought that wanteth rest can long aby :
He having through incessant traveill spent
His force, at last perforce adowne did ly,
Ne foot could further move ; the lady gent
Thereat was suddein strook with great astonishm

IV.

And forst t'alight on foot mote algates fare ;
(A traveler unwonted to such way)
Need teacheth her this leeson hard and rare,
That Fortune all in equall launce doth sway,
And mortall miseries doth make her play.
So long she traveild, till at length she came
To an hilles side, which did to her bewray
A little valley subiect to the same,
All covered with thick woodes, that quite it over

V.

Through th' tops of the high trees she did de
A litle smoke, whose vapour, thin and ligh
Reeking aloft uprolled to the sky ;
Which chearefull signe did send unto her s
That in the same did wonne some living
Eftscones her steps she thereunto applyd,
And came at last, in weary wretched plig
Unto the place to which her hope did guy
To finde some refuge there, and rest her v

VI.

There in a gloomy hollow glen she found
A little cottage, built of stickes and reedes
In homely wize, and wald with sods around,
In which a witch did dwell in loathly weedes
And wilfull want, all carelesse of her needes ;
So choosing solitarie to abide
Far from all neighbours, that her divelish deedes
And hellish arts from people she might hide,
And hurt far off unknowne whomever she envide.

VII.

The damzell there arriving entred in ;
Where sitting on the flore the hag she found
Busie (as seem'd) about some wicked gin ;
Who soone as she beheld that suddein stound,
Lightly upstartd from the dustie ground,
And with fell looke and hollow deadly gaze
Stared on her awhile, as one astound,
Ne had one word to speake for great amaze, [daze.
But shewd by outward signes that dread her sence did

VIII.

At last, turning her feare to foolish wrath,
She askt what devill had her thether brought,
And who she was, and what unwonted path
Had guided her, unwelcomed, unsought ?
To which the damzell, full of doubtfull thought,
Her mildly answer'd ; " Beldame, be not wroth
" With silly virgin by adventure brought
" Unto your dwelling, ignorant and loth, [blo'th."
" That crave but rowme to rest while tempest over-

IX.

With that adowne, out of her christall eyne,
Few trickling teares she softly forth let fall,
That like two orient perles did purely shyne
Upon her snowy cheeke; and therewithall
She sighed soft, that none so bestiall
Nor salvage hart, but ruth of her sad plight
Would make to melt, or pitteously appall;
And that vile hag, all were her whole delight
In mischief, was much moved at so pitteous :

X.

And gan recomfort her, in her rude wyse,
With womanish compassion of her plaint,
Wiping the teares from her suffused eyes,
And bidding her sit downe to rest her faint
And wearie limbs awhile : she nothing quain
Nor s'deignful of so homely fashion,
Sith brought she was now to so hard constrain
Sate downe upon the dusty ground anon,
As glad of that small rest as bird of tempest g

XI.

Tho gan she gather up her garments rent,
And her loose lockes to dight in order dew
With golden wreath and gorgeous ornament
Whom such whenas the wicked hag did vew
She was astonisht at her heavenly hew,
And doubted her to deeme an earthly wight,
But or some goddess, or of Dianas crew,
And thought her to adore with humble sprig
T'adore thing so divine as beauty were but rig

XII.

wicked woman had a wicked sonne,
 omfort of her age and weary dayes,
 sy loord, for nothing good to donne,
 retched forth in ydlenesse alwayes,
 er cast his mind to covet prayse,
 / himselfe to any honest trade,
 l the day before the sunny rayes
 'd to slug, or sleepe in slothfull shade ;
 acsinesse both lewd and poore attonce him made.

XIII.

nming home at undertime, there found
 ayrest creature that he ever saw,
 ; beside his mother on the ground,
 ight whereof did greatly him adaw,
 is base thought with terrour and with aw
 y smot, that as one, which hath gaz'd
 e bright sunne unwares, doth soone withdraw
 eble cyne, with too much brightnes daz'd,
 red he on her, and stood long while amaz'd.

XIV.

at last he gan his mother aske,
 mister wight that was, and whence deriv'd,
 n so straunge disguisement there did maskc,
 y what accident she there arriv'd ?
 ie, as one nigh of her wits depriv'd,
 nought but ghastly lookes him answered,
 e about that lately is reviv'd

XV.

But the fayre virgin was so meeke and myld,
That she to them vouchsafed to embrace
Her goodly port, and to their senses vyld
Her gentle speach applyde, that in short space
She grew familiare in that desert place :
During which time the chorle, through her so kind
And courtesie use, conceiv'd affection bace,
And cast to love her in his brutish mind ;
No love, but brutish lust, that was so beastly tind.

XVI.

Closely the wicked flame his bowels brent,
And shortly grew into outrageous fire ;
Yet had he not the hart, nor hardiment,
As unto her to utter his desire ;
His caytive thought durst not so high aspire :
But with soft sighes and lovely semblaunces
He ween'd that his affection entire
She should aread ; many resembaunces
To her he made, and many kind remembraunces.

XVII.

Oft from the forrest wildings he did bring,
Whose sides empurpled were with smyling red,
And oft young birds, which he had taught to sing,
His maistresse praises sweetly caroled ;
Girlands of flowres sometimes for her faire hed
He fine would dight ; sometimes the squirrel wild
He brought to her in bands, as conquered
To be her thrall, his fellow servant vild ;
All which she of him tooke with countenance meeke
and mild.

XVIII.

But past a while, when she fit season saw
To leave that desert mansion, she cast
In secret wize herself thence to withdraw,
For feare of mischief, which she did forecast
Might by the witch or by her sonne compass :
Her wearie palfrey closely, as she might,
Now well recovered after long repast,
In his proud furnitures she freshly dight,
His late miswandred wayes now to remeasure right.

XIX.

And earely ere the dawning day appear'd
She forth issewed, and on her iourney went ;
She went in perill, of each noyse affeard,
And of each shade that did itselfe present ;
For still she feared to be overhent
Of that vile hag, or her uncivile sonne,
Who when too late awaking well they kent
That their fayre guest was gone, they both begonne
To make exceeding mone, as they had beene undonne.

XX.

But that lewd lover did the most lament
For her depart, that ever man did heare ;
He knockt his brest with desperate intent,
And scratcht his face, and with his teeth did teare
His rugged flesh, and rent his ragged heare ;
That his sad mother, seeing his sore plight,
Was greatly woe begon, and gan to feare
Least his fraile senses were emperisht quight,
And love to frenzy turnd, sith love is franticke hight.

XXI.

All wayes shee sought him to restore to plight, [teares,
With herbs, with charms, with counsell, and with
But tears, nor charms, nor herbs, nor counsell, might
Asswage the fury which his entrails teares ;
So strong is passion that no reason heares.
Tho when all other helps she saw to faile,
She turned herselfe backe to her wicked leares,
And by her diuinish arts thought to preuaile
To bring her backe againe, or worke her finall bale.

XXII.

Eftesoones out of her hidden cave she cald
An hideous beast of horrible aspect,
That could the stoutest corage have appald ;
Monstrous, mishapt, and all his backe was spect
With thousand spots of colours queint elect ;
Thereto so swifte, that it all beasts did pas ;
Like never yet did living eie detect ;
But likest it to an hyena was,
That feeds on wemens flesh, as others feede on gras.

XXIII.

It forth she cald, and gave it streight in charge
Through thicke and thin her to poursew apace,
Ne once to stay to rest, or breath at large,
Till her hee had attained, and brought in place,
Or quite deuourd her beauties scornefull grace.
The monster, swifte as word that from her went,
Went forth in haste, and did her footing trace
So sure and swiftly through his perfect sent
And passing speede, that shortly he her overhent.

XXIV.

Whom when the fearefull damzell nigh espyde,
No need to bid her fast away to flie ;
That ugly shape so sore her terrifide,
That it she shund no lesse then dread to die ;
And her flitt palfrey did so well apply
His nimble feet to her conceived feare,
That whilest his breath did strength to him supply,
From perill free he her away did beare ;
But when his force gan faile, his pace gan wex areare.

XXV.

Which whenas she perceiv'd, she was dismayd
At that same last extremity ful sore,
And of her safety greatly grew afraid :
And now she gan approach to the sea shore,
As it befell that she could flie no more,
But yield herselfe to spoile of greedinesse ;
Lightly she leaped, as a wight forlore,
From her dull horse in desperate distresse.
And to her feete betooke her doubtfull sicknesse.

XXVI.

Not halfe so fast the wicked Myrrha fled
From dread of her revenging father's hond ;
Nor halfe so fast to save her maydenhed
Fled fearfull Daphne on th' Ægæan strond,
As Florimell fled from that monster yond,
To reach the sea, ere she of him were raught ;
For in the sea to drowne herselfe she fond,
Rather then of the tyrant to be caught ; [taught.
Thereto feare gave her wings, and need her corage

XXVII.

It fortun'd (high God did so ordaine)
 As shee arriv'd on the roaring shore,
 In minde to leape into the mighty maine,
 A little bote lay hoving her before,
 In which there slept a fisher old and pore,
 The whiles his nets were drying on the sand;
 Into the same she lept, and with the ore
 Did thrust the shallop from the floating strand;
 So safety fownd at sea, which she fownd not at land.

XXVIII.

The monster, ready on the pray to sease,
 Was of his forward hope deceived quight,
 Ne durst assay to wade the perlous seas,
 But greedily long gaping at the sight,
 At last in vaine was forst to turne his flight,
 And tell the idle tidings to his dame;
 Yet to avenge his develish dispight,
 He sat upon her palfrey tired lame,
 And slew him cruelly ere any reskew came:

XXIX.

And after having him embowelled
 To fill his hellish gorge, it chaunst a knight
 To passe that way, as forth he traveled;
 Yt was a goodly swaine, and of great might,
 As ever man that bloody field did fight;
 But in vaine sheows, that wont yong knights bewitch,
 And courtly services, tooke no delight;
 But rather ioyd to bee than seemen sich;
 For both to be and seeme to him was labor lich.

XXX.

to waste the good Sir Satyrane,
 raming abroad to seek adventures wile,
 s he went in forest and in plaine:
 s all stund in rugged steale unfaile,
 the smoky forge it was compilde,
 his bratchin bore a Satyre's hedde:
 rming present, where the monster wilde
 hat milke-white palfreyes carcas fedd,
 his reukew ran, and greedily him spedd.

XXXI.

well perceivd he that it was the horse
 son faire Florimell was wont to ride,
 of that fecnd was rent without remorse;
 feared he least ought did ill betide
 at faire maide, the flowre of womens pride,
 r he dearely loved, and in all
 monous conquests highly magnifide:
 s her golden girdle, which did fall
 er in flight, he fownd, that did him sore spell.

XXXII.

f sad feare and doubtfull agony,
 ly he flew upon that wicked fecnd,
 with huge strokes and cruell battery
 orst to leave his pray, for to attend
 lfe from deadly daunger to defend:
 many wounds in his corrupted flesh
 l engrave, and muchell blood did spend,
 ight not doe him die: but aie more fresh
 erce he still appeard, the more he did him thresh.

XXXIII.

He wist not how him to dispoile of life,
Ne how to win the wished victory,
Sith him he saw still stronger grow through strife,
And himselfe weaker through infirmity :
Greatly he grew enrag'd, and furiously
Hurling his sword away, he lightly leapt
Upon the beast, that with great cruelty
Rored and raged to be under-kept;
Yet he perforce him held, and strokes upon him hept.

XXXIV.

As he that strives to stop a suddein flood,
And in strong bancks his violence enclose,
Forceth it swell above his wonted mood,
And largely overflow the fruitfull plaine,
That all the countrey seemes to be a maine,
And the rich furrowes flote, all quite fordonne ;
The wofull husbandman doth lowd complaine
To see his whole yeares labor lost so soone,
For which to God he made so many an idle boone :

XXXV.

So him he held, and did through might amate :
So long he held him, and him bett so long,
That at the last his fierceness gan abate,
And meekely stoup unto the victor strong ;
Who, to avenge the implacable wrong
Which he supposed donne to Florimell,
Sought by all meanes his dolour to prolong,
Sith dint of steele his carcas could not quell ;
His maker with her charmes had framed him so well.

XXXVI.

The golden ribband, which that virgin wore
About her slender waste, he tooke in hand,
And with it bownd the beast, that lowd did rore
For great dispight of that unwonted band,
Yet dared not his victor to withstand,
But trembled like a lambe fled from the pray;
And all the way him followd on the strand,
As he had long bene learned to obay,
Yet never learned he such service till that day.

XXXVII.

Thus as he led the beast along the way,
He spide far off a mightie giauntesse
Fast flying on a courser dapled gray
From a bold knight, that with great hardinesse
Her hard persewd, and sought for to suppress;
She bore before her lap a dolefull squire,
Lying athwart her horse in great distresse,
Fast bounden hand and foote with cordes of wire,
Whom she did meane to make the thrall of her desire.

XXXVIII.

Which whenas Satyrane beheld, in haste
He lefte his captive beast at liberty,
And crost the nearest way, by which he cast
Her to encounter ere she passed by;
But she the way shund nathemore forthy,
But forward gallopt fast; which when he spyde,
His mighty speare he couched warily,
And at her ran; she having him descryde,
Herselfe to fight address, and threw her lode aside.

XXXIX

Like as a goshauke, that in foote doth beare
 A trembling culver, having spide on hight
 An eagle, that with plummy wings doth sheare
 The subtile ayre, stouping with all his might,
 The quarrey throwes to ground with fell despight,
 And to the batteill doth herselfe prepare :
 So ran the geauntesse unto the fight ;
 Her fyrie eyes with furious sparkes did stare,
 And with blasphemous bannes high God in peeces

XL.

[tare.

She caught in hand an huge great yron mace,
 Wherewith she many had of life depriv'd,
 But ere the stroke could seize his aymed place,
 His speare amidst her sun-brode shielde arriv'd ;
 Yet nathemore the steele asonder riv'd,
 All were the beame in bignes like a mast,
 Ne her out of the stedfast saddle driv'd ;
 But glauncing on the tempred metall, brast
 In thousand shivers, and so forth beside her pa

XLI.

Har steed did stagger with that puissaunt stro!
 But she no more was moved with that might
 Then it had lighted on an aged oke,
 Or on the marble pillour, that is pight
 Upon the top of mount Olympus hight,
 For the brave youthly champions to assay
 With burning charet wheelles it nigh to smite
 But who that smites it mars his ioyous play,
 And is the spectacle of ruinous decay.

XLII.

Yet therewith sore enrag'd, with sterne regard
Her dreadfull weapon she to him addrest,
Which on his helmet martell'd so hard,
That made him low incline his lefty crest,
And bow'd his battred visour to his brest;
Wherewith he was so stund, that he n'ote ryde,
But reeled to and fro from east to west;
Which when his cruell enemy espyde,
She lightly unto him adioyned syde to syde;

XLIII.

And on his collar laying puissaunt hand,
Out of his wavering seat him pluckt perforce;
Perforce him pluckt, unable to withstand.
Or helpe himselfe, and laying thwart her horse
In loathly wise, like to a carrion corse,
She bore him fast away; which when the knight
That her pursew'd saw with great remorse,
He nere was touch'd in his noble spright,
And gan encrease his speed as she encreast her flight.

XLIV.

Whom whenas nigh approaching she espyde,
She threw away her burden angrily,
For she list not the batteill to abide,
But made herselfe more light away to fly:
Yet her the hardy knight pursew'd so nye,
That almost in the backe he oft her strake;
But still when him at hand she did espy,
She turn'd, and semblaunce of faire fight did make,
But when he stayd, to flight againe she did her take.

XLV.

By this the good Sir Satyrane gan wake
 Out of his dreame that did him long entrance,
 And seeing none in place, he gan to make
 Exceeding mone, and curst that cruell chaunce
 Which reft from him so faire a chevisaunce :
 At length he spyde whereas that wofull squyre,
 Whom he had reskewed from captivaunce
 Of his strong foe, lay tumbled in the myre,
 Unable to arise, or foot or hand to styre.

XLVI.

To whom approching well he mote perceive
 In that fowle plight a comely personage
 And lovely face, made fit for to deceive
 Fraile ladies hart with love's consuming rage,
 Now in the blossome of his freshest age :
 He reard him up, and loosed his yron bands,
 And after gan enquire his parentage,
 And how he fell into the gyaunt's hands, [lands?
 And who that was which chaced her along the

XLVII.

Then trembling yet through feare the squire bespake;
 " That geauntesse Argante is behight,
 " A daughter of the Titans, which did make
 " Warre against heven, and heaped hills on hight
 " To scale the skyes, and put Iove from his right :
 " Her syre Typhoeus was, who (mad through merth)
 " And dronke with blood of men slaine by his might)
 " Through incest her of his own mother Earth
 " Whylome begot, being but halfe twin of that berth;

XLVIII

“ For at that berth another babe she bore,
“ To weete the mightie Ollyphant, that wrought
“ Great wreake to many errant knights of yore,
“ And many hath to foule confusion brought.
“ These twinnes, men say, (a thing far passing
 thought)
“ Whiles in their mother’s wombe enclos’d they were,
“ Ere they into the lightsom world were brought,
“ In fleshly lust were mingled both yfere,
“ And in that monstrous wise did to the world

XLIX.

[appere.

“ So liv’d they ever after in like sin
“ Gainst Nature’s law and good behaveoure;
“ But greatest shame was to that maiden twin,
“ Who not content so fowle to devoure
“ Her native flesh, and staine her brother’s bowre,
“ Did wallow in all other fleshly myre,
“ And suffred beastes her body to deflowre,
“ So whot she burned in that lustfull fyre :
“ Yet all that might not slake her sensuall desyre :

L.

“ But over all the countrie she did raunge,
“ To seeke yong men to quench her flaming thirst,
“ And feed her fancy with delightfull chaunge :
“ Whomso she fittest findes to serve her lust,
“ Through her maine strength, in which she most
“ She with her bringes into a secret ile, [doth trust,
“ Where in eternall bondage dyc he must,
“ Or be the vassall of her pleasures vile,
“ And in all shamefull sort himselfe with her defile.

LI.

" Me, seely wretch ! she so at vauntage caught,
 " After she long in waite for me did lye,
 " And meant unto her prison to have brought,
 " Her lothsom pleasure there to satisfye ;
 " That thousand deathes me lever were to dye
 " Then breake the vow that to faire Columbell
 " I plighted haue, and yet keepe stedfastly.
 " As for my name, it mistreth nōt to tell ;
 " Call me the Squire of Dames ; that me beseem

LII.

[w

" But that bold knight, whom ye pursuing saw
 " That geauntesse, is not such as she seemd,
 " But a faire virgin, that in martiall law
 " And deedes of armes above all dames is deemd
 " And above many knightes is eke esteemd
 " For her great worth ; she Palladine is hight :
 " She you from death, you me from dread, redeer
 " Ne any may that monster match in fight
 " But she, or such as she, that is so chaste a wight

LIII.

" Her well beseemes that quest," quoth Satyrast
 " But read, thou Squire of Dames, what vow is t
 " Which thou upon thyselfe hast lately ta'ne ?"
 " That shall I you recount," quoth he, " ywis,
 " So be ye pleasd to pardon all amis.
 " That gentle lady whom I love and serve,
 " After long suit and wearie servicis,
 " Did aske me, how I could her love deserve,
 " And how she might be sure that I would
 swerve ?

LIV.

" I, gladly any atones her grace to gaine,
 " Bidd her commend my life to save or spill;
 " Eftsoones she bidd me with incessant paine
 " To wander through the world abroad at will,
 " And every where, where with my power or skill
 " I might doe service unto gentle dames,
 " That I the same should faithfully fulfill, [names
 " And at the twelve monethes end should bring their
 " And pledges, as the spoiles of my victorious games.

LV.

" So well I to faire ladies service did,
 " And found such favour in their loving hartes,
 " That ere the yeare his course had compassed,
 " Three hundred pledges for my good desertes,
 " And thrise three hundred thanks for my good partes,
 " I with me brought, and did to her present;
 " Which when she saw, more bent to eke my smartes
 " Then to reward my trusty true intent,
 " She gan for me devise a grievous punishment;

LVI.

" To weet, that I my treveill should resume,
 " And with like labour walke the world arownd,
 " Ne ever to her presence should presume,
 " Till I so many other dames had fownd
 " The which, for all the suit I could propownd,
 " Would me refuse their pledges to afford,
 " But did abide for ever chaste and sownd."
 " Ah! gentle Squire," quoth he, " tell, at one word,
 " How many fownd'st thou such to put in thy record?"

LVII.

“ Indeed, Sir knight,” said he, “ one word may tell
“ All that I ever fownd so wisely stayd;
“ For only three they were disposd so well,
“ And yet three yeares I now abroad have strayd
“ To fynd them out.” “ Mote I,” then laughing sayd
“ The knight, “ inquire of thee what were those three
“ The which thy proffred curtesie denayd?
“ Or ill they seemed sure avizd to bee, [see.”
“ Or brutishly brought up, that nev’r did fashions

LVIII.

“ The first which then refused me,” said hee,
“ Certes was but a common courtisane,
“ Yet flat refusd to have adoe with mee,
“ Because I could not give her many a jane.”
(Thereat full hartely laughed Satyrane)
“ The second was an holy nunne to chose,
“ Which would not let me be her chappellane,
“ Because she knew, she said, I would disclose
“ Her counsell, if she should her trust in me repose.

LIX.

“ The third a damzell was of low degree,
“ Whom I in countrey cottage fownd by chaunte;
“ Full litle weened I that Chastitee
“ Had lodgin in so meane a maintenaunce;
“ Yet was she fayre, and in her countenaunce
“ Dwelt simple truth in seemely fashion:
“ Long thus I woo’d her with due observaunce,
“ In hope unto my pleasure to have won,
“ But was as far at last as when I first begon.

LX.

“ Safe her, I never any woman found.
“ That chastity did for itselfe embrace,
“ But were for other causes firme and sound,
“ Either for want of handsome time and place,
“ Or else for feare of shame and fowle disgrace.
“ Thus I am hopelesse ever to attaine
“ My ladies love in such a desperate cace,
“ But all my dayes am like to waste in vaine,
“ Seeking to match the chaste with th’ unchaste
ladies traine.”

LXI.

“ Perdy,” sayd Satyrane, “ thou Squire of Dames,
“ Great labour fondly hast thou hent in hand,
“ To get small thankes, and therewith many blames,
“ That may amongst Alcides’ labours stand.”
Thence backe returning to the former land,
Where late he left the beast he overcame,
He found him not ; for he had broke his band,
And was returnd againe unto his dame,
To tell what tyding of fayre Florimell became.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO VIII.

The with creates a snowy lady,
Like to Florimell
Who wrong'd by carle, by Princes say'd,
Is sought by Paridell.

I.

So oft as I this history record,
My hart doth melt with meere compassion,
To thinke how causeless of her owne accord
This gentle damsell (whom I write upon)
Should plunged be in such affliction
Without all hope of comfort or reliefe,
That sure I weene the hardest hart of stone
Would hardly finde to aggravate her grieve,
For misery craves rather mercy then reprieve.

II.

But that accursed hag, her hostesse late,
Had so enranckled her malicious hart,
That she desyrd th' abridgement of her fate,
Or long enlargement of her painefull smart.
Now when the beast, which by her wicked art
Late foorth she sent, she backe retourning spyde,
Tyde with her golden girdle, it a part
Of her rich spoyles, whom he had earst destroyd
She weend, and wondrous gladnes to her hart ap-
plyde :

III.

And with it running hast'ly to her sonne,
Thought with that sight him much to have reliv'd,
Who thereby deeming sure the thing as'donne,
His former grieffe with furie fresh reviv'd,
Much more than earst, and would have algates
The hart out of his brest; for with her dedd {riv'd
He surely dempt, himselfe he thought depriv'd
Quite of all hope, wherewith he long had fedd
His foolish malady, and long time had misteld.

IV.

With thought whereof exceeding mad he grew,
And in his rage his mother would have slaine,
Had she not fled into a secret mew,
Where she was wont her sprites to entertaine,
The maisters of her art; there was she faine
To call them all in order to her ayde,
And them conjure, upon eternall paine,
To counsell her, so carefully dismayd, {dctayd.
How she might heale her sonne, whose senses were

V.

By their advise and her own wicked wit,
She there devis'd a wondrous worke to frame,
Whose like on earth was never framed yit,
That even Nature selfe envie the same,
And grudg'd to see the counterfet should shame
The thing itselfe: in hand she boldly tooke
To make another like the former dame,
Another Florimell, in shape and looke
So lively and so like, that many it mistooke.

VI.

The substance whereof she the body made
Was purest snow, in massy mould congeald,
Which she had gathered in a shady glade
Of the Riphæan hills, to her reveald
By errant sprights, but from all men conceald ;
The same she tempred with fine mercury
And virgin wax that never yet was seald,
And mingled them with perfect vermily,
That like a lively sanguine it seemd to the eye.

VII.

Instead of eyes, two burning lampes she set
In silver sockets, shyning like the skyes,
And a quicke moving spirit did arret
To stirre and roll them like to womens eyes ;
Instead of yellow lockes, she did devyse
With golden wyre to weave her curled head ;
Yet golden wyre was not so yellow thryse
As Florimell's fayre heare ; and in the stead
Of life, she put a spright to rule the carcas dead ;

VIII.

A wicked spright, yfraught with fawning guyle,
And fayre resemblance above all the rest,
Which with the Prince of Darkenes fell somewhyle
From heaven's blis and everlasting rest :
Him needed not instruct which way were best
Himselke to fashion likest Florimell,
Ne how to speake, ne how to use his gest,
For he in counterfesaunce did excell,
And all the wyles of women's wits knew passing well.

IX.

Him shaped thus she deckt in garments gay,
Which Florimell had left behind her late,
That whoe'er then her saw, would surely say
It was herselfe, whom it did imitate,
Or fayrer than herselfe, if ought alga
Might fayrer be ; and then she forth her brought
Unto her sonne, that lay in feeble state,
Who seeing her, gas straight upstart, and, thought
She was the lady selfe whom he so long had sought.

X.

The fast her clipping twixt his armes twayne,
Extremely ioyed in so happy sight,
And soone forget his former sickely payne ;
But she, the more to seeme such as she hight,
Coily rebutted his embracement light ;
Yet still with gentle countenance retain'd,
Enough to hold a foole in vaine delight :
Him long she so with shadowes entertain'd,
As her creatresse had in charge to her ordain'd :

XI.

Till on a day, as he dispos'd was
To walke the woodes with that his idole faire,
Her to disport, and idle time to pas
In th' open freshnes of the gentle aire,
A knight, that way there chaunced to repaire ;
Yet knight he was not, but a boastfull swaine,
That deedes of armes had ever in despaire,
Proud Braggadecchio, that in vaunting vaine
His glory did repose, and credit did maintaine.

XII.

He seeing with that chorle so faire a wight,
Decked with many a costly ornament,
Much merveiled thereat, as well he might,
And thought that match a fowle disparagement.
His bloody speare ctesoones he boldly bent
Against the silly clowne, who, dead through fate
Fell streight to ground in great astonishment:
"Villain," sayd he, "this lady is my deare;
"Dy, if thou it gainesay: I will away her beare

XIII.

The fearefull chorle durst not gainesay nor dooe
But trembling stood, and yielded him the pray;
Who finding litle leisure her to wooe,
On Trompart's steed her mounted without stay,
And without reskew led her quite away.
Proud man himselfe then Braggadocchio deem'd,
And next to none, after that happy day,
Being possessed of that spoyle, which seem'd [teem
The fairest wight on ground, and most of men

XIV.

But when he saw himselfe free from poursute,
He gan make gentle purpose to his dame,
With termes of love and lewdnesse dissolute;
For he could well his glozing speeches frame
To such vaine uses, that him best became;
But she thereto would lend but light regard,
As seeming sory that she ever came
Into his powre, that used her so hard
To reave her honor, which she more then life prefau

XV.

Thus as they two of kindnes treated long,
There them by chaunce encountred on the way
An armed knight upon a courser strong,
Whose trampling feete upon the hollow lay
Seemed to thunder, and did nigh affray
That capon's corage; yet he looked grim,
And faynd to cheare his lady in dismay,
Who seemd for feare to quake in every lim;
And her to save from outrage meekely prayed him.

XVI.

Fiercely that straunger forward came, and nigh
Approching, with bold words and bitter threat
Bad that same boaster, as he mote, on high
To leave to him that lady for excheat,
Or hide him batteill without further treat.
That challenge did too peremptory seeme,
And fild his senses with abashment great;
Yet seeing nigh him ieopardy extreme,
He it dissembled well, and light seemd to esteeme;

XVII.

[words

saying, " Thou foolish Knight, that weenst with
' To steale away that I with blowes have wonne,
' And brought thro' points of many perilous swords;
' But if thee list to see thy courser ronne,
' Or prove thyselfe, this sad encounter shonne,
' And seeke els without hazard of thy hedd."
At those prowd words that other knight begonne
To wax exceeding wroth, and him aredd
To turne his steede about, or sure he should be dedd.

XVIII.

“ Sith then,” said Braggadochio, “ needest thou
“ Thy daies abridge through prooue of puis
“ Turne we our steeds, that both in equal
“ May meete againe, and each take happy ch
This said, they both a furlong’s mountenay
Retir’d their steeds, to runne in even race;
But Braggadochio, with his bloody launce,
Once having turnd, no more returnd his fa
But lefte his love to losse, and fled himself

XIX.

The knight him seeing flie, had no regard
Him to pursue, but to the lady rode,
And having her from Trompart lightly rear
Upon his courser set the lovely lode,
And with her fled away without abode:
Well weened he, that fairest Florimell
It was with whom in company he yode,
And so herselfe did alwaies to him tell;
So made him thinke himselfe in heaven, that

XX.

But Florimell herselfe was far away,
Driven to great distresse by fortune straunge
And taught the carefull mariner to play,
Sith late mischaunce had her compeld to cha
The land for sea, at randon there to raunge
Yett there that cruell queene avengeresse,
Not satisfyde so far her to estraunge
From courtly blis and wonted happinesse,
Did heape on her new waves of weary wretche

XXI.

For being fled into the fisher's bote,
 For refuge from the monster's cruelty,
 Long so she on the mighty maine did flote,
 And with the tide drove forward carelesly,
 For th' ayre was milde, and cleared was the skie,
 And all his windes Dan Æolus did keepe
 From stirring up their stormy enmity,
 As pittying to see her waile and weepe;
 But all the while the fisher did securely sleepe.

XXII.

At last, when droncke with drownesse he woke,
 And saw his drover drive along the streame,
 He was dismayd, and thrise his brest he stroke,
 For marveill of that accident extreame;
 But when he saw that blazing beauties beame,
 Which with rare light his bote did beautifye,
 He marveild more, and thought he yet did dreame,
 Not well awakte, or that some extasye
 Assotted had his sence, or dazed was his eye.

XXIII.

But when her well avizing hee perceiv'd
 To be no vision nor fantasticke sight,
 Great comfort of her presence he conceiv'd,
 And felt in his old corage new delight
 To gin awake, and stir his frozen spright;
 Tho rudely askt her, how she thether came?
 "Ah!" said she, "Father, I note read aright
 "What hard misfortune brought me to this same,
 "Yet am I glad that here I now in safety ame.

XXIV.

“ But thou, good Man! sith far in sea we
“ And the great waters gin apace to swell,
“ That now no more we can the mayn-land
“ Have care, I pray, to guide the cock-bote
“ Least worse on sea then us on land befell
Thereat th’ old man did nought but fondly
And saide, his boate the way could wisely tell
But his deceitfull eyes did never lin
To looke on her faire face, and marke her snow

XXV.

The sight whereof in his congealed flesh
Infixt such secrete sting of greedy lust,
That the drie withered stocke it gan refreshe
And kindled heat, that soone in flame forth
The driest wood is soonest burnt to dust.
Rudely to her he lept, and his rough hond,
Where ill became him, rashly would have toucht
But she, with angry scorne, him did withstond
And shamefully reproved for his rudenesse

XXVI.

But he, that never good nor manners knew,
Her sharpe rebuke full litle did esteeme;
Hard is to teach an old horse amble trewe:
The inward smoke, that did before but steale
Broke into open fire and rage extreme:
And now he strength gan adde unto his will
Forcying to doe that did him fowle misseeme
Beastly he threwe her downe, ne car’d to see
Her garments gay with scales of fish, that all

XXVII.

The silly virgin strove him to withstand
All that she might, and him in vaine revil'd;
Shée struggled strongly both with foote and hand
To save her honor from that villaine vilde,
And cride to Heaven, from humane help exild.
O ye, brave Knights! that boast this ladies love,
Where be ye now, when she is nigh defild
Of filthy wretch? well may she you reprove
Of falsehood or of slouth, when moost it may behove.

XXVIII.

But if that thou, Sir Satyran, didst weete,
Or thou, Sir Peridure, her sory state,
How soone would yee assemble many a fleet,
To fetch from sea that ye at land lost late?
Towres, citties, kingdomes, ye would ruinate
In your avengement and dispiteous rage,
Ne ought your burning fury mote abate;
But if Sir Calidore could it presage,
No living creature could his cruelty asswage.

XXIX.

But sith that none of all her knights is nye,
See how the Heavens, of voluntary grace,
And soveraine favor towards chastity,
Doe succor send to her distressed cace!
So much high God doth innocence embrace.
It fortun'd whilst thus she stifly strove,
And the wide sea importuned long space
With shrilling shriekes, Proteus abroad did rove,
Along the fomy waves driving his finny drove,

XXX.

Proteus is shepheard of the seas of yore,
And hath the charge of Neptune's mighty heard,
An aged sire, with head all frowy hore,
And sprinckled frost upon his dewy beard;
Who when those pittifull outcries he heard
Through all the seas so ruefully resownd,
His charett swifte in hast he thether steard,
Which with a teeme of scaly phocas bownd,
Was drawne upon the waves that fomed him arownd:

XXXI.

And comming to that *fisher's* wandering bote,
That went at will withouten card or sayle,
He therein saw that yrkesome sight, which smote
Deepe indignation and compassion frayle
Into his hart attonce: streight did he hayle
The greedy villain from his hoped pray,
Of which he now did very litle fayle,
And with his staffe, that drives his heard astray,
Him bett so sore, that life and sence did much dismay.

XXXII.

The whiles the pitteous lady up did ryse,
Ruffled and fowly raid with filthy soyle,
And blubbred face with teares of her faire eyes;
Her heart nigh broken was with weary toyle,
To save herselfe from that outrageous spoyle;
But when she looked up, to weet what wight
Had her from so infamous fact assoyld,
For shame, but more for feare of his grim sight.
Downe in her lap she hid her face, and lowdly shri

XXXIII.

: not saved yet from daunger dredd
 ought, but chaung'd from one to other feare :
 s a fearefull partridge, that is fledd
 the sharpe hauke which her attached neare,
 falls to ground to seeke for succor theare,
 as the hungry spaniells she does spye
 a greedy iawes her ready for to teare ;
 uch distresse and sad perplexity
 as Florimell, when Proteus she did see thereby.

XXXIV.

at he endeavored with speaches milde
 er to recomfort, and accourage bold,
 bidding her feare no more her foeman vilde,
 for doubt himselfe ; and who he was her told :
 et all that could not from affright her hold,
 le to recomfort her at all prevayld ;
 or her faint hart was with the frozen cold
 benumbed so inly, that her wits nigh fayld,
 and all her sences with abashment quite were quayld.

XXXV.

ler up betwixt his rugged hands he reard,
 and with his frory lips full softly kist,
 Whiles the cold ysickles from his rough beard
 dropped adowne upon her yvory brest ;
 et he himselfe so busily addrest,
 hat her out of astonishment he wrought,
 and out of that same fisher's filthy nest
 removing her, into his charet brought,
 and there with many gentle termes her faire besought.

XXXVI.

But that old leachour, which with bol
That beautie durst presume to violate
He cast to punish for his hainous faul
Then tooke he him, yet trembling sit
And tyde behind his charet, to aggrat
The virgin, whom he had abusde so
So drag'd him through the waves in se
And after cast him up upon the shore;
But Florimell with him unto his bowre

XXXVII.

His bowre is in the bottom of the mai
Under a mightie rocke, gainst which d
The roring billowes in their proud di
That with the angry working of the v
Therein is eaten out an hollow cave,
That seemes rough masons hand, with e
Had long while laboured it to engrav
There was his wonne; ne living wigh
Save one old nymph, hight Panope, to k

XXXVIII.

Thether he brought the sory Florime
And entertained her the best he might
And Panope her entertaind eke well,
As an immortall mote a mortall wight
To winne her liking unto his delight:
With flattering wordes he sweetly woo
And offered faire guiftes t'allure her si
But she both offers and the offerer
Despysde, and all the fawning of the

XXXIX.

Dayly he tempted her with this or that,
And never suffred her to be at rest ;
But evermore she him refused flat,
And all his fained kindnes did detest,
So firmly she had sealed up her brest.
Sometimes he boasted that a god he hight,
But she a mortall creature loved best ;
Then he would make himselfe a mortall wight ;
But then she said she lov'd none but a Faery knight.

XL.

Then like a Faery knight himselfe he drest,
For every shape on him he could endew ;
Then like a king he was to her exprest,
And offred kingdoms unto her in vew,
To be his leman and his lady trew :
But when all this he nothing saw prevaile,
With harder meanes he cast her to subdew,
And with sharpe threatens her often did assaile ;
So thinking for to make her stubborne corage quayle.

XLI.

To dreadfull shapes he did himselfe transforme ;
Now like a gyaunt, now like to a feend,
Then like a centaure, then like to a storme
Raging within the waves : thereby he weend
Her will to win unto his wished eend ;
But when with feare, nor favour, nor with all
He els could doe, he saw himselfe esteemd,
Downe in a dongeon deepe he let her fall,
And threatned there to make her his eternall thrall.

XLII.

Eternall thraldome was to her more lief
 Then losse of chastitie, or chaunge of love;
 Dye had she rather in tormenting griefe,
 Than any should of falsenesse her reprove,
 Or loosenes, that she lightly did remove.
 Most vertuous Virgin! glory be thy meed,
 And crowne of heavenly prayse with saintes ab
 Where most sweet hymmes of this thy famous
 Are still amongst them song, that far my ryme

XLIII.

Fit song of angels caroled to bee;
 But yet what so my feeble Muse can frame,
 Shal be t'advance thy goodly chastitee,
 And to enroll thy memorable name
 In th' heart of every honourable dame,
 That they thy vertuous deedes may imitate,
 And be partakers of thy endlesse fame:
 Yt yrkes me leave thee in this wofull state
 To tell of Satyrane, where I him left of late

XLIV.

Who having ended with that Squire of
 A long discourse of his adventures vayne
 The which himselfe then ladies more de
 And fynding not th' hyena to be slayn
 With that same squire retourned backe
 To his first way; and as they forward
 They spyde a knight fayre pricking
 As if he were on some adventure be
 And in his port appeared manly ha

XLV.

Sir Satyrane him towards did addresse,
To weet what wight he was, and what his quest;
And comming nigh, eftsoones he gan to gesse,
Both by the burning hart which on his brest
He bare, and by the colours in his crest,
That Paridell it was; tho to him yode,
And him saluting, as beseemed best,
Gan first inquire of tydings farre abroad,
And afterwarde on what adventure now he rode?

XLVI.

Who thereto answering, said, "the tydings bad,
" Which now in Faery Court all men doe tell,
" Which turned hath great mirth to mourning sad,
" Is the late ruine of proud Marinell,
" And suddein parture of faire Florimell
" To find him forth; and after her are gone
" All the brave knightes that doen in armes excell,
" To safegard her ywandred all alone;
" Emongst the rest my lott (unworthy) is to be one."

XLVII.

" Ah! gentle Knight," said then Sir Satyrane,
" Thy labour all is lost, I greatly dread,
" That hast a thanklesse service on thee ta'ne,
" And offrest sacrifice unto the dead;
" For dead, I surely doubt, thou maist aread
" Henceforth for ever Florimell to bee;
" That all the noble knights of Maydenhead,
" Which her ador'd, may sore repent with mee,
" And all faire ladies may for ever sory bee."

XLVIII.

Which wordes when Paridell had heard, hi
 Gan greatly chaung, and seemd dismaid to
 Then sayd, "Fayre Sir! how may I weene
 "That ye doe tell in such uncerteintee?
 "Or speake ye of report, or did ye see,
 "Iust cause of dread, that makes ye doubt
 "For, perdie, elles how mote it ever bee
 "That ever hand should dare for to engore
 "Her noble blood? the Hevens such cru

XLIX.

"These eyes did see that they will ever re
 "T'have seene," quoth he, "whenas a m
 "The palfrey whereon she did travell slew
 "And of his bowels made his bloody feast
 "Which speaking token sheweth at the le
 "Her certain losse, if not her sure decay:
 "Besides, that more suspicion encreast,
 "I found her golden girdle cast astray,
 "Distaynd with durt and blood, as reliq

L.

"Ah me!" said Paridell, "the signes be s
 "And but God turne the same to good so
 "That ladies safetie is sore to be dradd:
 "Yet will I not forsake my forward way,
 "Till triall doe more certeine truth bewra
 "Faire Sir!" quoth he, "well may it you
 "Ne long shall Satyrane behind you stay,
 "But to the rest, which in this quest proce
 "My labour adde, and be partaker of the

LI.

“Ye noble Knights!” said then the Squyre of Dames,
“Well may yee speede in so praise-worthy payne :
“But sith the sunne now ginnes to slake his beames
“In dewy vapours of the westerne mayne,
“And lose the teme out of his weary wayne,
“Mote not mislike you also to abate
“Your zealous hast, till morrow next againe
“Both light of heven and strength of men relate ;
“Which, if ye please, to yonder castle turne your

LII.

[gate.”

That counsell pleased well : so all yfere
Forth marched to a castle them before,
Where soone arriving, they restrained were
Of ready entraunce, which ought evermore
To errant knights be commune : wondrous sore
Thereat displeasd they were, till that young squyre
Gan them informe the cause why that same dore
Was shut to all which lodging did desyre ;
The which to let you weet will further time requyre.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO IX.

Malbecco will no straunge knights host,
For peevish gealosity;
Paridell glusts with Britomart;
Both shew their auncestry.

I.

REDOUBTED knights and honorable dames,
To whom I leuell all my labours end,
Right sore I feare, least with unworthy blames
This odious argument my rymes should shend,
Or ought your goodly patience offend;
Whiles of a wanton lady I doe write,
Which with her loose incontinence doth blend
The shyning glory of your soveraine light,
And knighthood fowle defaced by a faithlesse knight.

II.

But never let th'ensample of the bad
Offend the good; for good by paragone
Of evill may more notably be rad,
As white seemes fayrer matcht with blacke atton
Ne all are shamed by the fault of one:
For lo! in heven, whereas all goodnes is,
Emongst the angels a whole legione
Of wicked sprights did fall from happy blis:
What wonder then if one of women all did

III.

en listen, Lordings ! if ye list to weet
ie cause, why Satyrane and Paridell
ote not be entertaynd, as seemed meet,
to that castle, as that squyre does tell,
herein a cancred crabbed carle does dwell,
that has no skill of court nor courtesie,
ie cares what men say of him, ill or well;
or all his dayes he drownes in privitie,
Yet has full large to live, and spend at libertie.

IV.

But all his mind is set on mucky pelfe,
To hoord up heapes of evill-gotten masse,
For which he others wrongs, and wreckes himselfe;
Yet is he lincked to a lovely lasse,
Whose beauty doth his bounty far surpasses:
The which to him both far unequall yeares,
And also far unlike conditions, has;
For she does ioy to play amongst her peares,
And to be free from hard restraynt and gealous feares:

V.

But he is old and withered like hay,
Unfit faire ladies service to supply,
The privie guilt whereof makes him alway
Suspect her truth, and keepe continuall spy
Upon her with his other blinked eye;
Ne suffreth he resort of living wight
Approch to her, ne keepe her company,
But in close bowre her mewes from all mens sight,
Depriv'd of kindly ioy and naturall delight.

VI.

Malbecco he, and Hellenore she, high
 Unfitly yokt together in one teeme ;
 That is the cause why never any knig
 Is suffred here to enter, but he seeme
 Such as no doubt of him he need misde
 Thereat Sir Satyrane gan smyle, and s
 " Extremely mad the man I surely de
 " That weenes with watch and hard res
 " A woman's will, which is disposd

VII.

" In vaine he feares that which he ca
 " For who wotes not that womans sub
 " Can guylen Argus, when she list r
 " It is not yron bandes, nor hundred
 " Nor brasen walls, nor many wakefi
 " That can withhold her wilfull-wan
 " But fast goodwill, with gentle curte
 " And timely service to her pleasures r
 " May her perhaps containe, that els

VIII.

" Then is he not more mad," sayd P
 " That hath himselfe unto such servic
 " In dolefull thraldome all his dayes t
 " For sure a foole I doe him firmly l
 " That loves his fetters, though they
 " But why doe wee devise of others ill
 " Whyles thus we suffer this same do
 " To keepe us out in scorne of his ov
 " And rather do not ransack all, and

IX.

“Nay let us first,” sayd Satyrane, “entreat
“The man by gentle meanes to let us in,
“And afterwarde affray with cruell threat,
“Ere that we to efforce it doe begin;
“Then if all fayle, we will by force it win,
“And eke reward the wretch for his mesprise,
“As may be worthy of his haynous sin.”
That counsell pleasd; then Paridell did rise,
And to the castle-gate approcht in quiet wise:

X.

Whereat soft knocking, entrance he desyrd.
The good man selfe (which then the porter playd)
Him answered, that all were now retyrd
Unto their rest, and all the keyes conveyd
Unto their maister, who in bed was layd,
That none him durst awake out of his dreme,
And therefore them of patience gently prayd.
Then Paridell began to chaunge his theme, [treme.
And threatned him with force and punishment ex-

XI.

But all in vaine; for nought mote him relent:
And now so long before the wicket fast
They wayted, that the night was forward spent,
And the faire welkin, fowly overcast,
Gan blowen up a bitter stormy blast
With showre and hayle so horrible and dred,
That this faire many were compeld at last
To fly for succour to a little shed,
The which beside the gate for swyne was ordered.

XII.

It fortunèd, soone after they were gonè,
Another knight, whom tempest thether brought,
Came to that castle, and with earnest mone,
Like as the rest, late entrānce deare besought;
But like so as the rest he prayd for nought,
For flatly he of entrānce was refus'd:
Sorely thereat he was displeas'd, and thought
How to avenge himselfe, so sore abus'd,
And evermore the carle of courtesie accus'd.

XIII.

But to avoyde th' intollerable stowre,
He was compeld to seeke some refuge neare,
And to that shed, to shrowd him from the showre,
He came, which full of guests he found whyleare,
So as he was not let to enter there:
Whereat he gan to wex exceeding wroth,
And swore that he would lodge with them yfere,
Or them dislodg, all were they liefè or loth;
And so defyde them each, and so defyde them both.

XIV.

Both were full loth to leave that needfull tent,
And both full loth in darkenesse to debate;
Yet both full liefè him lodging to have lent,
And both full liefè his boasting to abate:
But chiefly Paridell his hart did grate,
To heare him threaten so despightfully,
As if he did a dogge in kenell rate,
That durst not barke; and rather had he dy,
Then when he was defyde in coward corner ly.

XV.

Tho hastily remounting to his steed,
He forth issew'd; like as a boystrous winde
Which in th' earthes hollow caves hath long ben hid,
And shut up fast within her prisons blind,
Makes the huge element against her kinde
To move, and tremble as it were aghast,
Untill that it an issew forth may finde;
Then forth it breakes, and with his furious blast
Confounds both land and seas, and skyes doth over-

XVI.

[cast.

Their steel-hed speares they strongly coucht, and met
Together with impetuous rage and forse,
That with the terrour of their fierce affret
They rudely drove to ground both man and horse,
That each awhile lay like a sencelesse corse;
But Paridell, sore brused with the blow,
Could not arise the counterchaunge to scorse,
Till that young squyre him reared from below;
'Then drew he his bright sword, and gan about him

XVII.

[throw.

But Satyrane forth stepping did them stay,
And with faire treaty pacifide their yre:
Then when they were accorded from the fray,
Against that castle's lord they gan conspire,
To heape on him dew vengeance for his hire.
They beene agreed, and to the gates they goe
To burne the same with unquenchable fire,
And that uncurteous carle, their commune foe,
To doe fowle death to die, or wrap in grievous woe.

XVIII.

Malbecco, seeing them resolv'd in deed
To flame the gates, and hearing them to
For fire in earnest, ran with fearfull speed
And to them calling from the castle wall,
Besought them humbly him to beare with
As ignorant of servants bad abuse,
And slacke attendaunce unto straungers
The knights were willing all things to ex
Though nought belev'd, and entraunce la

XIX.

They beene ybrought into a comely bowre
And servd of all things that mote needfull
Yet secretly their hoste did on them lowre
And welcomde more for feare then charite
But they dissembled what they did not see
And welcomed themselves; each gan und
Their garments wett, and weary armour
To dry themselves by Vulcanes flaming
And eke their lately bruized parts to bring

XX.

And eke that straunger knight emongst th
Was for like need enforst to disaray;
Tho wheanas vailed was her lofty crest,
Her golden locks, that were in tramells g
Upbouden, did themselves adowne displ
And raught unto her heeles; like sunny l
That in a cloud their light did long time
Their vapour vaded, shewe their golden g
And through the persant aire shoote forth
streames.

XXI.

Shee also dofte her heavy habericon,
Which the faire feature of her limbs did hyde,
And her well-plighted frock, which she did won
To tucke about her short when she did ryde,
Shee low let fall, that flowd from her lanck syde
Downe to her foot with carelesse modestee :
Then of them all she plainly was espyde
To be a woman wight, (unwist to bee)
The fairest woman-wight that ever eie did see.

XXII.

Like as Minerva, being late returnd
From slaughter of the giaunts conquered,
(Where proud Encelade, whose wide noethrils burnd
With breathed flames like to a furnace redd,
Transfixed with her speare, down tumbled dedd
From top of Hemus, by him heaped hye)
Hath loosd her helmet from her lofty hedd,
And her Gorgonian shield gins to untye,
From her lefte arme, to rest in glorious victorie.

XXIII.

Which whenas they beheld, they smitten were
With great amazement of so wondrous sight,
And each on other, and they all on her
Stood gazing, as if suddein great affright
Had them surprizd : at last avizing right
Her goodly personage and glorious hew,
Which they so much mistooke, they tooke delight
*In their first error, and yett still anew
With wonder of her beauty fed their hongry view :*

XXIV.

Yet note their hongry vew be satisfide,
But seeing, still the more desir'd to see,
And ever firmly fixed did abide
In contemplation of divinitee :
But most they mervaild at her chevalree
And noble prowesse, which they had approv'd,
That much they faynd to know who she mote bee;
Yet none of all them her thereof amov'd,
Yet every one her likte, and every one her lov'd.

XXV.

And Paridell, though partly discontent
With his late fall and fowle indignity,
Yet was soone wonne his malice to relent,
Through gracious regard of her faire eye,
And knightly worth, which he too late did try,
Yet tried did adore. Supper was dight;
Then they Malbecco prayd of courtesy,
That of his lady they might have the sight
And company at meat, to doe them more delight.

XXVI.

But he, to shifte their curious request,
Gan causen why she could not come in place
Her crased helth, her late recourse to rest,
And humid evening, ill for sicke folkes cace;
But none of those excuses could take place;
Ne would they eate till she in presence came :
Shee came in presence with right comely grace,
1nd fairely them saluted, as became,
nd shewd herselfe in all a gentle courteous dame.

XXVII.

y sate to meat, and Satyrane his chaunce
 s her before, and Paridell beside ;
 he himselfe sate looking still askaunce
 inst Britomart, and ever closely eide
 Satyrane, that glaunces might not glide ;
 at his blinde cie, that sided Paridell,
 ll his demeanure from his sight did hide :
 n her faire face so did he feede his fill,
 and sent close messages of love to her at will ;

XXVIII.

And ever and anone, when none was ware,
 With speaking lookes, that close embassage bore,
 He rov'd at her, and told his secret care,
 For all that art he learned had of yore :
 Ne was she ignoraunt of that leud lore,
 But in his eye his meaning wisely redd,
 And with the like him aunswerd evermore :
 Shee sent at him one fyrie dart, whose hedd
 Empoised was with privy lust and gealous dredd.

XXIX.

He from that deadly throw made no defence,
 But to the wound his weake heart opened wyde ;
 The wicked engine, through false influence,
 Past through his eies, and secretly did glyde
 Into his heart, which it did sorely gryde.
 But nothing new to him was that same paine,
 Ne paine at all ; for he so ofte had tryde
 The powre thereof, and lov'd so ofte in vaine,
 That thing of course he counted love to enterte

XXX.

forth to her he sought to intimate
 ward grieve, by meanes to him well knowne.
 Iacchus' fruit out of the silver plate
 the table dasht, as overthrowne,
 the fruitfull liquor overflowne,
 by the dancing bubbles did divine,
 therein write, to lett his love be showne,
 wh well she redd out of the learned line;
 sacrament prophane in mistery of wine.)

XXXI.

Whenso of his hand the pledge she raught,
 the guilty cup she fained to mistake,
 and in her lap did shed her idle draught,
 sowing desire her inward flame to slake:
 such close signes they secret way did make
 into their wils, and one eies watch escape:
 no eies him needeth, for to watch and wake,
 no lovers will deceive. Thus was the ape,
 their faire handling, put into Malbeccoes cap

XXXII.

Now when of meats and drinks they had their f
 purpose was moved by that gentle dame,
 unto those knights adventurous, to tell
 deeds of armes which unto them became,
 and every one his kindred and his name.
 Then Paridell, in whom a kindly pride
 gracious speach and skill his words to fra
 mounded, being glad of so fitte tide
 to commend to her, thus spake, of al

XXX. THE FAIRY QUEENE.

XXXIII.

Troy, that art now nought but an idle name,
 And in thine ashes buried low dost lie,
 Though whilome far much greater then thy fame,
 Before that angry gods and cruell skie
 Upon thee heapt a direful destinie,
 What boots it boast thy glorious descent,
 And fetch from heven thy great genealogie,
 Sith all thy worthie prayes being blent, [shent ?
 Their offspring hath embaste, and later glory

XXXIV.

“ Most famous worthy of the world, by whome
 “ That warre was kindled which did Troy inflame,
 “ And stately towres of Ilion whilome
 “ Brought unto balefull ruine, was by name
 “ Sir Paris, far renownd through noble fame ;
 “ Who through great prowesse and bold hardinesse
 “ From Lacedaemon fetcht the fayrest dame
 “ That ever Greece did boast or knight possesse,
 “ Whom Venus to him gave for mood of worthi-
 [nesse

XXXV.

“ Fayre Helene ! flowre of beautie excellent,
 “ And girdond of the mighty conquerours,
 “ That madest many ladies deare lament
 “ The heavie losse of their brave paramours,
 “ Which they far off beheld from Trojan toures,
 “ And saw the fieldes of faire Scamander strow
 “ With carcasses of noble warriours,
 “ Whose fruitlesse lives were under furrow sow
 “ And Xanthus’ sandy bankes with blood all
 flowne :

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book III.

XXXVI.

him my lineage I derive aright,
long before the ten yeares siege of Troy,
les yet on Ida he a shepeheard hight,
faire Oenone got a lovely boy,
hom for remembrance of her passed ioy
ne of his father Paris did name,
Who, after Greekes did Priam's realme destroy,
Gathred the Trojan reliques sav'd from flame,
And with them sayling thence to th' Isle of Paros

XXXVII.

"That was by him cald Paros, which before
"Hight Nausa; there he many yeares did raine,
"And built Nausicle by the Pontick shore,
"The which he dying lefte next in remaine
"To Paridas his sonne;
"From whom I Paridell by kin descend;
"But for faire ladies love, and glories gaine,
"My native soile have lefte, my dayes to spend
"In seewing deeds of armes, my lives and labors

XXXVIII.

Whenas the noble Britomart heard tell
Of Trojan warres, and Priam's citie sackt,
(The ruefull story of Sir Paridell)
She was empassiond at that piteous act,
With zelous envy of Greekes cruell fact,
Against that nation, from whose race of old
She heard that she was lineally extract;
For noble Britons sprong from Trojans bold
And Troynovant was built of old Tro
cold.

IX.

When
" O
" Wh
" An
" In
" W
" Is
" A
" T

[end.]

XXXIX.

In sighing soft awhile, at last she thus ;
 O lamentable fall of famous towne,
 Which raignd so many yeares victorious,
 And of all Asie bore the soveraine crowne,
 In one sad night consumd and throwen downe !
 What stony hart, that heares thy haplesse fate,
 Is not empierst with deepe compassionne,
 And makes ensample of man's wretched state,
 That floures so fresh at morne, and fades at even-

XL.

[ing late ?

Behold, Sir, how your pitifull complaint
 Hath fownd another partner of your payne,
 For nothing may impresse so deare constraint
 As countries cause, and commune foes disdayne;
 But if it should not grieve you backe agayne
 To turne your course, I would to heare desyre
 What to Æneas fell, sith that men sayne
 He was not in the cities wofull fyre
 Consum'd, but did himselfe to safety retyre."

XLI.

"Anchyses' sonne, begott of Venus fayre,"
 Said he, "out of the flames for safegard fled,
 And with a remnant did to sea repayre,
 Where he through fatall errour long was led
 Full many yeares, and weettlesse wandered
 From shore to shore, emongst the Lybick sandes,
 Ere rest he fownd : much there he suffered,
 And many perilles past in forrein landes,
 To save his people sad from victours vengefull
 handes :

XLII.

" At last in Latium he did arryve,
 " Where he with cruell warre was entertaind
 " Of th' inland folke, which sought him bac
 " Till he with old Latinus was constraind [
 " To contract wedlock, so the Fates ordaind ;
 " Wedlocke contract in blood, and eke in blo
 " Accomplished, that many deare complaind ;
 " The rivall slaine, the victour (through the fi
 " Escaped hardly) hardly praised his wedlock g

XLIII.

" Yet after all he victour did survive,
 " And with Latinus did the kingdom part ;
 " But after, when both nations gan to strive
 " Into their names the title to convart,
 " His sonne Iulus did from thence depart
 " With all the warlike youth of Troians blood
 " And in long Alba plast his throne apart,
 " Where faire it florished and long time stoud
 " Till Romulus renewing it, to Rome removd

XLIV.

" There, there," said Britomart, " afresh ap
 " The glory of the later world to spring,
 " And Troy againe out of her dust was reard
 " To sit in second seat of soveraine king,
 " Of all the world under her governing :
 " But a third kingdom yet is to arise
 " Out of the Troians scattered ofspring,
 " That in all glory and great enterprise
 " Both first and second Troy shall dare to co

XLV.

“ It Troynovant is hight, that with the waves
 “ Of wealthy Thamis washed is along,
 “ Upon whose stubborne neck (whereat he raves
 “ With roring rage, and sore himselfe does throng,
 “ That all men feare to tempt his billowes strong)
 “ She fastned hath her foot, which stands so hy,
 “ That it a wonder of the world is song
 “ In forreine landes ; and all, which passen by,
 “ Beholding it from farre, do think it threateth the

XLVI.

[sky.

“ The Troian Brute did first that citie fownd,
 “ And Hygate made the meare thereof by west,
 “ And Overt-gate by north ; that is the bownd
 “ Toward the land ; two rivers bownd the rest.
 “ So huge a scope at first him seemed best
 “ To be the compasse of his kingdomes seat ;
 “ So huge a mind could not in lesser rest,
 “ Ne in small meares containe his glory great,
 “ That Albion had conquered first by warlike feat.”

XLVII.

“ Ah, fairest Lady-knight !” said Paridell,
 “ Pardon I pray my heedlesse over-sight,
 “ Who had forgot that whylome I heard tell
 “ From aged Mnemon, for my wits beene light.
 “ Indeed he said, if I remember right,
 “ That of the antique Trojan stocke there grew
 “ Another plant, that raught to wondrous hight,
 “ And far abroad his mighty braunches threw,
 “ Into the utmost angle of the world he knew.

XLVIII.

" For that same Brute (whom much he did aduance
 " In all his speach) was Sylvius his sonne,
 " Whom having slain thro' luckles arrowes glaunce,
 " He fled for feare of that he had misdonne,
 " Or els for shame, so fowle reproch to shonne,
 " And with him ledd to sea an youthly trayne,
 " Where wearie wandring they long time did wonne,
 " And many fortunes prov'd in th' ocean mayne,
 " And great adventures found, that now were long

XLIX.

[to sayne.

" At last by fatall course they driven were
 " Into an island spacious and brode,
 " The furthest north that did to them appeare;
 " Which after rest they seeking farre abroad,
 " Found it the fittest soyle for their abode,
 " Fruitfull of all things fitt for living foode,
 " But wholly waste, and void of peoples trode,
 " Save an huge nation of the geaunts broode,
 " That fed on living flesh, and dronck mens vitall

L.

[blood.

" Whom he through wearie wars and labours long
 " Subdewd with losse of many Britons bold;
 " In which the great Goëmagot of strong
 " Corineus, and Coulin of Dehon old, [cold,
 " Were overthrowne, and laide on th' earth full
 " Which quaked under their so hideous masse;
 " A famous history to bee enrold
 " In everlasting monuments of brasse,
 " That all the antique worthies merits far did passe.

LI.

"His works great Troynovant, his works is eke
"Fairst Lincolne, both renowned far away;
"That who from east to west will endlong seeke,
"Cannot two fairer cities find this day,
"Except Cleopolis; so heard I say
"Old Mnemon: therefore, Sir, I greet you well
"Your country kin, and you entyrelly pray
"Of pardon for the strife, which late befell
"Betwixt us both unknowne," So ended Paridell.

LII.

But all the while that he these speeches spent,
Upon his lips hong faire Dame Hellenore
With vigilant regard and dew attent,
Fashioning worldes of fancies evermore
In her fraile witt, that now her quite forlore;
The whiles unwares away her wondring eye
And greedy cares her weake hart from her bore;
Which he perceiving, ever privily
In speaking, many false belgardes at her let fly.

LIII.

So long these knightes discoursed diversly
Of straunge affaires and noble hardiment,
Which they had past with mickle ieopardy,
That now the humid night was farforth spent,
And hevenly lampes were halfendeale ybrent;
Which th' old man seeing wel (who too long
Every discourse and every argument, [thought
Which by the houres he measured) besought
Themgo to rest; so all unto their bowres were brought.

CONTENTS.

Page

THE FAERY QUEENE, BOOK II.

- Book II. Canto X.
Canto XI.
Canto XII.

THE FAERY QUEENE, BOOK III.

- The Legend of Britomartis, or of Chastity,
Book III. Canto I.
Canto II.
Canto III.
Canto IV.
Canto V.
Canto VI.
Canto VII.
Canto VIII.
Canto IX.

END OF VOLUME THIRD.

5
31
48

78
80
103
111
142
161
181
201
212
240





BELL'S EDITION,
The POETS of GREAT BRITAIN
COMPLETE FROM
CHAUCER to CHURCHILL.



SPENCER VOLUME IV.
She was astonish'd with exceeding dread
And would have wak'd the Sateyr by her side

THE
POETICAL WORKS
OF
EDMUND SPENSER.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

FROM THE TEXT OF MR. UPTON, &c.

WITH THE LIFE OF THE AUTHOR.

Goe, little Booke! thyself present,
As child whose parent is unkent,
To him that is the President
Of Noblesse and Chivalrie-----
And, asked who thee forth did bring?
A shepheard's swaine say did thee sing,
All as his straying flocke he fedde:
And when his Honor hath thee redde,
Crave pardon for thy hardy-head-----
And when thou art past jeopardie,
Come tell me what was said of mee,
And I will send more after thee. SPENSER TO HIS BOOKE.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

PRINTED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF J. BELL,
BRITISH LIBRARY, STRAND,
BOOKSELLER TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS
THE PRINCE OF WALES.

1788.



POETICAL WORKS
OF
EDMUND SPENSER.
VOL. IV.
CONTAINING HIS
FAERY QUEENE.

FROM MR. UPTON'S TEXT.

When SPENSER saw the fame was spread so large
Through Faery Land of their renowned Queene,
Leth that his Muse should take so great a charge,
As in such haughty matter to be scene,
To seeme a shepheard then he made his choice,
But Sidney heard him sing, and knew his voice---
So SPENSER was by Sidney's speeches wonne,
To blaze her fame, not fearing future harmes---
So SPENSER now, to his immortal prayse,
Hath wonne the laurell quite from all his foes.

VERSES TO THE AUTHOR.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR J. BELL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS
ROYAL HIGHNESS
THE PRINCE OF WALES.

1788.

RECEIVED
JAN 11 1901

RECEIVED
JAN 11 1901

RECEIVED
JAN 11 1901

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO X.

Paridell repeth Mellicone;
Malbecco her pursuues;
Nyde amongst Selyses, whome with him
To turne she doth refuse.

I.

THE morrow next, so soone as Phoebus' lamp
Bewrayed had the world with early light,
And fresh Aurora had the shady damp
Out of the goodly heven amoved quight,
Faïre Britomart, and that same Faery knight
Uprose, forth on their iourney for to weand;
But Paridell complaynd that his late fight
With Britemart so sore did him offend,
That ryde he could not till his hurts he did amend.

II.

So forth they far'd; but he behind them stayd
Maulgre his host, who grudged grievously
To house a guest that would be needes obayd,
And of his owne him lefte not liberty:
(Might wanting measure moveth surquedry.)
Two things he feared, but the third was death;
That fiers young man's unruly maystery,
His money, which he lov'd as living breath,
And his faïre wife, whom honest long he kept unceath.

III.

But patience perforce he must abie
What Fortune and his Fate on him will lay ;
Fond is the feare that findes no remedie :
Yet warily he watcheth every way,
By which he feareth evill happen may,
So th' evill thinkes by watching to prevent ;
Ne doth he suffer her, nor night nor day,
Out of his sight herselfe once to absent ;
So doth he punish her, and eke himselfe torme

IV.

But Paridell kept better watch then hee,
A fit occasion for his turne to finde :
False Love ! why do men say thou canst not s
And in their foolish fancy feigne thee blinde,
That with thy charmes the sharpest sight doest t
And to thy will abuse ? thou walkest free,
And seest every secret of the minde ;
Thou seest all, yet none at all sees thee ;
All that is by the working of thy deitee.

V.

So perfect in that art was Paridell,
That he Malbeccoes halfen eye did wyle :
His halfen eye he wiled wondrous well,
And Hellenor's both eyes did eke beguyle,
Both eyes and hart attonce, during the whyle
That he there soiourned his woundes to heale
That Cupid selfe it seeing, close did smyle,
To weet how he her love away did steale,
And bad that none their ioyous treason should

VI.

The learned lover lost no time nor tyde
That least advantage mote to him afford,
Yet bore so faire a sayle, that none espyde
His secret drift till he her layd aboard.
Whenso in open place and commune bord
He fortun'd her to meet, with commune speach
He courted her, yet bayted every word,
That his ungentle hoste n'ote him appeach
Of vile ungentlenesse or hospitages breach.

VII.

But when apart (if ever her apart
He found) then his false engins fast he plyde,
And all the sleights unbosom'd in his hart :
He sigh'd, he sobd, he swownd, he perdy dyde,
And cast himselfe on ground her fast besyde ;
Tho when againe he him bethought to live,
He wept, and wayld, and false laments belyde,
Saying, but if she mercy would him give,
That he mote algates dye, yet did his death forgive.

VIII.

And otherwhyles with amorous delights
And pleasing toyes he would her enttaine,
Now singing sweetly to surprize her sprights,
Now making layes of love and lovers paine,
Bransles, ballads, virelayes, and verses vaine ;
Oft purposes, oft riddles, he devysd,
And thousands like which flow'd in his braine,
With which he fed her fancy, and entyd
To take to his new love, and leave her old despyd.

IX.

every where he might, and everie while,
 her service dewtifull, and sewd
 and with humble pride and pleasing guile;
 closely yet, that none but she it ynewd,
 well perceived all, and all indowd.
 finely did he his false nets diptred,
 with which he many weake harts had subdred
 yore, and many had ylike misled:
 that wonder then if she were likewise carried?

X.

no fort so fensible, no wals so strong,
 but that continuall battery will rive,
 Or daily siege through disurvaunce long,
 And lacke of reskewes, will to parley drive:
 And Peece, that unto Parley eare will give,
 Will shortly yelde itselfe, and will be made
 The vassall of the victor's will bylive:
 That stratageme had oftentimes assayd
 This crafty paramoure, and now it plaine displayd;

XI.

For through his traines he her entrapped hath,
 That she her love and hart hath wholly sold
 To him without regard of gaine, or scath,
 Or care of credite, or of husband old,
 Whom she hath vow'd to dub a fayre cuckold.
 Nought wants but time and place, which shortly she
 Devized hath, and to her lover told:
 It pleased well: so well they both agree:
 So readie rype to ill, ill womens counsells be.

Canto X. **THE FAERY QUEENE.**

XII.

Darke was the evening, fit for lovers steal
When chaunst Malbecco busie be elsewhe
She to his closet went, where all his wealth
Lay hid; thereof she countlesse summes did
The which she meant away with her to be
The rest she fyr'd for sport or for despight
As Hellene, when she saw aloft appeare
The Troiane flames, and reach to heven's hie
Did clap her hands, and ioyed at that doleful

XIII.

The second Hellene, fayre Dame Hellenor
The whiles her husband ran, with sory ha
To quench the flames which she had tyn'd
Laught at his foolish labour spent in wast
And ran into her lover's armes right fast;
Where streight embraced, she to him did c
And call aloud for helpe, ere helpe were p
For lo, that guest did beare her forcibly,
And meant to ravish her, that rather had to

XIV.

The wretched man, hearing her call for ay
And ready seeing him with her to fly,
In his disquiet mind was much dismayd;
But when againe he backward cast his ey
And saw the wicked fire so furiously
Consume his hart, and scorch his idoles fa
He was therewith distressed diversely,
Ne wist he how to turne, nor to what place
Was never wretched man in such a wofull

XV.

him she cryde, to her he turnd,
e fire; love money overcame:
he marked how his money burnd,
wife; money did love disclame:
he loth to loose his loved dame,
to leave his liefest pelfe behinde;
he no'te save both, he sav'd that same
was the dearest to his dounghill minde,
d of his desire, the ioy of misers blinde.

XVI.

whilest all things in troublous uprore were,
all men busie to suppress the flame,
oving couple neede no reskew feare,
asure had, and liberty, to frame
purpost flight, free from all mens reclame:
Night, the patronesse of love-stealth fayre,
e them safe conduct, till to end they came:
eene they gone yfere (a wanton payre
lovers loosely knit) where list them to repayre.

XVII.

one as the cruell flames yslaked were,
albecco seeing how his losse did lye,
out of the flames, which he had quencht whylere,
nto huge waves of griefe and gealosye
Full deepe emplonged was, and drowned nye
Twixt inward doole and felonous despight:
He rav'd, he wept, he stamp't, he lowd did cry
And all the passions that in man may light
did him attonce oppresse, and vex his caytives

Canto X.**THE FAERY QUEENE.****XVIII.**

Long thus he chawd the cud of inward griefe,
And did consume his gall with anguish sore ;
Still when he mused on his late mischiefe,
Then still the smart thereof increased more,
And seemd more grievous then it was before :
At last, when sorrow he saw bootéd nought,
Ne griefe might not his love to him restore,
He gan devise how her he reakew mought ;
Ten thousand wayes he cast in his confused thought

XIX.

At last, resolving like a pilgrim pore,
To search her forth whereso she might be fond,
And bearing with him treasure in close store,
The rest he leaves in ground ; so takes in hand
To seeke her endlong both by sea and lond :
Long he her sought, he sought her far and nere
And every where that he mote understond
Of knights and ladies any meetings were,
And of each one he mett he tydings did inquere

XX.

But all in vaine ; his woman was too wise
Ever to come into his clouch againe,
And hee too simple ever to surprise
The iolly Paridell for all his paine.
One day, as he fore-passed by the plaine
With weary pace, he far away espide
A couple, seeming well to be his twaine,
Which hověd close under a forest side,
As if they lay in wait, or els themselves did hid

XXI.

Well weened hee that those the same mote bee,
 And as he better did their shape avize,
 Him seemed more their maner did agree;
 For th' one was armed all in warlike wize,
 Whom to be Paridell he did devize,
 And th' other, al yclad in garments light
 Discolourd like to womanish disguise,
 He did resemble to his lady bright,
 And ever his faint hart much earned at the sight

XXII.

And ever faine he towards them would goe,
 But yet durst not for dread approchen nie,
 But stood aloofe, unweeting what to doe,
 Till that prickt forth with love's extremity,
 That is the father of fowle Gealosy,
 He closely nearer crept the truth to weet;
 But as he nigher drew, he easily
 Might scerne that it was not his sweetest sw
 Ne yet her belamour, the partner of his shee

XXIII.

But it was scornefull Braggadochio,
 That with his servant Trompart hoverd
 Sith late he fled from his too earnest foe
 Whom such whenas Malbecco spyed cl
 He turned backe, and would have fled:
 Till Trompart, ronning hastely, him
 And bad before his soveraine lord app
 That was him loth, yet durst he not g
 And comming him before, low loute

XXIV.

The boaster at him sternely bent his browe,
As if he could have kild him with his looke,
That to the ground him meekely made to bowe,
And awfull terror deepe into him strooke,
That every member of his body quooke.
Said he, "Thou man of nought, what doest thou here,
" Unfitly furnisht with thy bag and booke,
" Where I expected one with shield and spere,
" To prove some deeds of armes upon an equall pere?"

XXV.

The wretched man at his imperious speach
Was all abasht, and low prostrating said,
" Good Sir! let not my rudenes be no breach
" Unto your patience, ne be ill ypaid;
" For I unwares this way by fortune straid,
" A silly pilgrim driven to distresse,
" That seeke a lady."—There he suddein staid,
And did the rest with grievous sighes suppressse,
While teares stood in his eies, few drops of bitternesse.

XXVI.

" What lady, Man?" said Trompart; "take good hart,
" And tell thy grieve, if any hidden lye;
" Was never better time to shew thy smart
" Then now, that noble succor is thee by,
" That is the whole world's commune remedy."
That chearful word his weak heart much did cheare,
And with vaine hope his spirits faint supply,
That bold he sayd, " O most redoubted pere!
" Vouchsafe, with mild regard, a wretches case to
 heare."

XXVII.

Then sighing sore, "It is not long," sa
 "Sith I enioyd the gentlest dame alive
 "Of whom a knight, no knight at all,
 "But shame of all that do for honor s
 "By treacherous deceit did me deprive
 "Through open outrage he her bore av
 "And with fowle force unto his will d
 "Which al good knights, that armes do b
 "Are bownd for to revenge, and punish

XXVIII.

"And you, most noble Lord! that can
 "Redresse the wrong of miserable wigh
 "Cannot employ your most victorious
 "In better quarrell then defence of rig
 "And for a lady gainst a faithlesse kn
 "So shall your glory be advaunced mu
 "And all faire ladies magnify your mig
 "And eke myselfe (albee I simple suc
 "Your worthy paine shall wel reward v

XXIX.

With that out of his bouget forth he dr
 Great store of treasure, therewith him to
 But he on it lookt scornefully askew,
 As much disdeigning to be so misdemp
 Or a war-monger to be basely nempt,
 And sayd, "Thy offers base I greatly
 "And eke thy words uncourteous and
 "I tread in dust thee and thy money bo
 "That were it not for shame"—So tur

XXX.

But Transport, that his maistres humor knew
In lofty looks to hide an humble minde,
Was inly tickled with that golden vow,
And in his eare him rownded close behinde;
Yet stoop he not, but lay still in the winde,
Waiting advantage on the pray to see,
Till Transport, lastly to the ground inclinde,
Besought him his great carage to appease,
And pardon simple men that rash did him displease.

XXXI.

Big looking, like a doughty doucepers,
At last he thus, "Thou clad of violet clay,
" I pardon yield, and with thy rudenes beare;
" But wete henceforth that all that golden pray,
" And all that els the vaine world vaunten may,
" I loath as doing, as deepe my dew reward;
" Fame is my meed, and glory vertue's pay;
" But minde of mortall men are muchell ward,
" And may'd amisse with massy muck's unmeet re-

XXXII.

[gard.

" And more, I graunt to thy great misery
" Gracions respect; thy wife shall backe be sent;
" And that vile knight, whoever that he bee,
" Which hath thy lady reft, and knighthood abent,
" By Sanglamort my sword, whose deadly dent
" The blood hath of so many thousands shedd,
" I sweare, ere long shall dearely it repent;
" Ne he twixt heven and earth shall hide his hedd,
" But soone he shal be fownd, and shortly doen be
dedd."

XIII.

woxe wondrous blith,
ken were halte donne,
him a thousand sith,
o life him newly wonne.
marching brave begonne
thunder furiously,
hell would over-ronne,
confound with cruelty,
cco ioyed in his iollity.

XXXIV.

three together traveled,
wood and many an uncouth way,
e that was far wandered;
ought not but the present prey,
easure which he did bewray,
eies and harts were wholly sett,
how they might it best betray;
owre that first he did them lett [whett.
hold, therewith their keene desires were

XXXV.

as they together far'd,
where Paridell came pricking fast
laine, the which himselfe prepar'd
with that brave straunger knight a cast,
venture by the way he past:
e rode without his paragone,
ang filcht her bells, her up he cast
wide world, and lett her fly alone;
be clogd: so had he served many one.

XXXVI.

The gentle lady, loose at random leste,
The greene-wood long did walke, and wander wide
At wilde adventures, like a forlorne wiffe,
Till on a day the Satyres her espide
Straying alone withouten grooms or guide;
Her up they tooke, and with them home her ledde,
With them as housewife ever to abide,
To milk their goates, and make them cheese and bredd,
And every one as comyn good her handeled :

XXXVII.

That shortly she Malbecco has forgott,
And she Sir Paridell, all were he deare,
Who from her went to seeke another lott,
And now by fortune was arrived here,
Where those two guilers with Malbecco were :
Soone as the old man saw Sir Paridell
He fainted, and was almost dead with feare,
Ne word he had to speake his grieve to tell,
But to him louted low, and greeted goodly well ;

XXXVIII.

And after asked him for Hellenore.
“ I take no keepe of her,” sayd Paridell,
“ She wonneth in the forrest there before.”
So forth he rode as his adventure fell ;
The whiles the boaster from his loftie sell
Faynd to alight, something amisse to mend ;
But the fresh swayne would not his leasure dwell,
But went his way ; whom when he passed kend,
He up remounted light, and after faimd to wend.

XXXIX.

said Malbecco, "shall ye not,
passe as lightly as he came;
d of him is to be got,
e perill to bee put to shame:
goe to seeke my dearest dame,
hath left in yonder forest wyld,
r safety in great doubt I ame,
rage beastes her person have despoild,
the world is lost, and we in vaine have
[toyld."

XL.

agree, and forward them address:
out," said crafty Trompart, "weete ye well
yonder in that wastefull wilderness
monsters haunt, and many dangers dwell;
ons, and Minotaures, and feedes of hell,
many wilde woodmen which robbe and reed
traveilers; therefore advise ye well
fore ye enterprise that way to wend:
he may his iourney bring too soone to evill end."

XLI.

Malbecco stopt in great astonishment,
d with pale eyes fast fixed on the rest,
their counsell crav'd in daunger imminent.
said Trompart, "You, that are the most oppre
With burdein of great treasure, I thinke best
Here for to stay in safetie behynd;
"My lord and I will search the wide forest."
That counsell pleased not Malbeccoes mynd,
much afraid himselfe alone to fyre

XLII.

"Then is it best," said he, "that ye doe leave
"Your treasure here in some security,
"Either fast closed in some hollow greave,
"Or buried in the ground from leopardy,
"Till we returne againe in safety :
"As for us two, least doubt of us ye have,
"Hence farre away we will blyndfolded ly,
"Ne privy bea unto your treasures grave."
It pleased ; so he did : then they march forward brave.

XLIII.

Now when amid the thickest woodes they were,
They heard a noyse of many bagpipes shrill,
And shrieking' hububs them approaching nere,
Which all the forest did with horreur fill :
That dreadfull sound the boster's hart did thrill
With such amazement, that in hast he fledd,
Ne ever looked back for good or ill,
And after him eke fearefull Trompart spedd : [dedd :
The old man could not fly, but fell to ground half

XLIV.

Yet afterwarde close creeping, as he might,
He in a bush did hyde his fearefull hedd :
The iolly Satyres, full of fresh delight,
Came dauncing forth, and with them nimbly ledd
Faire Helenore, with girlonds all bespredd,
Whom their May-lady they had newly made :
She proude of that new honour, which they redd,
And of their lovely fellowship full glade,
Daunst lively, and her face did with a lawrell shade.

XLV.

that in a thickett lay,
boddy sport, and grieved sore,
not against it doe or say,
part with bitter thoughts engore,
unkindness of his Hellenore.
y daunced with great lustyhedd,
their horned feet the greene gras wore,
s their gotes upon the brouzes fedd,
ping Phœbus gan to hyde his golden hedd.

XLVI.

they gan their mery pypes to trusse,
their goodly hearde did gather rownd ;
ery Satyre first did give a busse
ellenore ; so busses did abound.
gan the humid vapour shed the grownd
perly deaw, and th' earthes gloomy shade
lim the brightness of the welkin rownd,
t every bird and beast awarned made [invade.
shroud themselves, while sleepe their senses di

XLVII.

which when Malbecco saw, out of the bush
pon his handes and feete he crept full light,
nd like a gote emongst the gotes did rush,
That through the helpe of his faire hornes on hig
And misty dampe of misconceyving night,
And eke through likenesse of his gotish beard,
He did the better counterfeite aright ;
o home he marcht emongst the horned heard
that none of all the Satyres him espyde or

XLVIII.

At night, when all they went to sleepe, he vewd
Whereas his lovely wife amongst them lay,
Embraced of a Satyre rough and rude,
Who all the night did minde his ioyous play:
Nine times he heard him come aloft ere day,
That all his heart with gnossey did swell;
But yet that night's ensample did bewray
That not for nought his wife them lov'd so well,
When one so oft a night did ring his matins bell.

XLIX.

So closely as he could he to them crept,
When wearie of their sporte to sleepe they fell,
And to his wife, that now full soundly slept,
He whispered in her eare, and did her tell,
That it was he which by her side did dwell,
And therefore prayd her wake to heare him plaine.
As one out of a dreame not waked well,
She turn'd her, and returned backe againe;
Yet her for to awake he did the more constraine.

L

At last with irkesom trouble she abrayd;
And then perceiving that it was indeed
Her old Malbecco which did her upbrayd
With loosenesse of her love and loathly deed,
She was astonisht with exceeding dreed,
And would have wakt the Satyre by her syde;
But he her prayd for mercy or for meed
To save his life, ne let him be descryde,
But hearken to his lore, and all his counsell hyde.

LI.

Tho gan he her perswade to leave that lewd
And loathsom life, of God and man abhord,
And home retourne, where all should be renewd
With perfect peace, and bandes of fresh accord,
And she receivd againe to bed and bord,
As if not trespas ever had beene donne;
But she it all refused at one word,
And by no meanes would to his will be wonne,
But chose emongst the iolly Satyres still to won

LII.

He wooed her till day-spring he espyde,
But all in vaine; and then turnd to the heard
Who butted him with hornes on every syde,
And trode downe in the durt, where his hore
Was fowly dight, and he of death afeard.
Early before the heavens fairest light
Out of the ruddy east was fully reard,
The heardees out of their foldes were loosed
And he emongst the rest crept forth in sory

LIII.

So soone as he the prison dore did pas,
He ran as fast as both his feet could beare
And never looked who behind him was,
Ne scarsely who before; like as a beare,
That creeping close emongst the hives to
An honey-combe, the wakefull dogs es
And him assayling, sore his carkas tea
That hardly he with life away does fly
Ne staves till safe himselfe he see from

LIV.

Ne stayd he, till he came unto the place
Where late his treasure he entombd had,
Where when he found it not (for Trompart bace
Had it purloyned for his maister bad)
With extreme fury he became quite mad,
And ran away, ran with himselfe away,
That who so straungely had him scene bestadd,
With upstart haire, and staring eyes dismay,
From Limbo like him late escaped sure would say.

LV.

High over hilles and over dales he fledd,
As if the wind him on his winges had borne;
Ne banck nor bush could stay him when he spedd
His nimble feet, as treading still on thorne;
Griefe, and Despight, and Gealosy and Scorne,
Did all the way him follow hard behynd,
And he himselfe, himselfe loath'd, so forlorne,
So shamefully forlorne of womankynd,
That as a snake still lurked in his wounded mynd.

LVI.

Still fled he forward, looking backward still,
Ne stayd his flight nor fearefull agony,
Till that he came unto a rocky hill
Over the sea suspended dreadfully,
That living creature it would terrify
To looke adowne or upward to the hight;
From thence he threw himselfe dispiteously,
All desperate of his fore-damned spright,
That seemed no help for him was left in living sight.

LVII.

through long anguish and selfe-murd'ring
was so wasted and forpined quight, [thought
at all his substance was consum'd to nought,
d nothing left but like an aery spright,
at on the rocks he fell so flit and light,
nt he thereby receiv'd no hurt at all,
t chaunced on a craggy cliff to light,
hence he with crooked clawes so long did crall,
that at the last he found a cave with entrance small.

LVIII.

into the same he creepes, and thenceforth there
Resolv'd to build his balefull mansion
In drery darkenes, and continuall feare
Of that rock's fall, which ever and anon
Threates with huge ruine him to fall upon,
That he dare never sleepe, but that one eye
Still ope he keepes for that occasion;
Ne ever rests he in tranquillity,
The roring billowes beat his bowre so boystrou

LIX

Ne ever is he wont on ought to feed
But todes and frogs (his pasture poysonous)
Which in his cold complexion doe breed
A filthy blood, or humor rancorous,
Matter of doubt and dread suspicious,
That doth with curelesse care consume the h
Corrupts the stomacke with gall vitious,
Cross-cuts the liver with eternall smart,
And doth transfixe the soule with Death

LX.

Yet can he never dye, but dying lives,
And doth himselfe with sorrow new sustaine,
That death and life attonce unto him gives,
And painefull pleasure turnes to pleasing paine.
There dwels he ever (miserable swaine!)
Hatefull both to himselfe and every wight,
Where he through privy grieve and horror vaine
Is woxen so deform'd, that he has quight
Forgot he was a man, and Gelosy is hight.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO XI.

Britomart chaeceth Oilyphant,
Findes Scudamour distrest:
Assayes the house of Busyrane,
Where Love's spoyle is expect.

I.

O HATEFULL hellish snake! what furie furst
Brought thee from balefull house of Proserpine,
Where in her bosome she thee long had nurst,
And fostred up with bitter milke of tine,
Fowle Gealosy! that turnest love divine
To ioylesse dread, and mark'st the loving hart
What hatefull thoughts to languish and to pi
And feed itselſe with ſelfe-consuming smart
Of all the paſſions in the mind thou vileſt art

II.

O let him far be baniſhed away,
And in his ſtead let Love for ever dwell;
Sweete Love! that doth his golden wings
In bleſſed nectar and pure pleaſures well
Untroubled of vile feare or bitter fell.
And ye, faire Ladies! that your kingdom
In th' harts of men, them governe wiſely
And of faire Britomart enſample take,
That was as trew in love as turtle to

Canto XL. **THE FAERY QUEENE.**

III.

Who with Sir Satyrane (as earst ye red)
Forth ryding from Malbeccoës hostlesse h
Far off espyde a young man, the which fl
From an huge geaunt, that with hideous
And hatefull outrage long him chased th
It was that Ollyphant, the brother deare
Of that Argante vile and vitious,
From whom the Squire of Dames was reft
This all as bad as she, and worse, if worse ou

IV.

For as the sister did in feminine
And filthy lust exceede all womankind,
So he surpassed his sex masculine
In beastly use all that I ever finde;
Whom when as Britomart beheld behinde
The fearefull boy so greedily poursew,
She was enuoyed in her noble minde
T'employ her puissaunce to his reskew,
And pricked fiercely forward where she did

V.

Ne was Sir Satyrane her far behinde,
But with like fiercenesse did ensue the cha
Whom when the gyaunt saw, he soone resi
His former suit, and from them fled apace,
They after both, and boldly bad him bace,
And each did strive the other to outgoe,
But he them both out-ran a wondrous spao
For he was long, and swift as any roe,
And now made better speed t'escape his se

VI.

It was not Satyrane whom he did find
But Britomart, the flowre of chastitie
For he the powre of chaste hands re-
But alwayes did their dread encount
And now so fast his feet he did app
That he has gotten to a forest neare
Where he is shrowded in security:
The wood they enter, and search ev
They searched diversely; so both di

VII.

Fayre Britomart so long him follow
That she at last came to a fountain
By which there lay a knight all wall
Upon the grassy ground, and by hi
His habericon, his helmet, and his sp
A little off his shield was rudely thr
On which the winged Boy in colour
Depeincted was, full easie to be kno
And he thereby, wherever it in field

VIII.

His face upon the grownd did grovel
As if he had beene slombring in the
That the brave mayd would not for
Out of his quiet slomber him abrad
Nor seeme too suddeinly him to inv
Still as she stood she heard with grie
Him grone, as if his hart were peeces
And with most painefull pangs to s
That pittie did the virgin's hart of

IX.

At last forth breaking into bitter plaintes,
 He saith, "O soverayne Lord! that sit'st on hye,
 And reignest in bliss amongst thy blessed santes,
 How suffrest thou such shamefull cruelty
 So long unwreaked of thine enemy!
 Or hast thou, Lord! of good mens cause no heed?
 Or doth thy iustice sleepe and silent ly?
 What booteth then the good and righteous deed,
 If goodnesse find no grace, nor rightnesseesse no
 X. meed?

If good find grace, and righteousness reward,
 Why then is Amoret in caytive band,
 Sith that more bounteous creature never far'd
 On foot upon the face of living land?
 Or if that heavenly iustice may withstand
 The wrongfull outrage of unrighteous men,
 Why then is Busirane, with wicked hand,
 Suffred these seven monethes day in secret den
 My lady and my love so cruelly to pen?

XI.

My lady and my love is cruelly pend
 In dolefull darkness from the vew of day,
 Whilest deadly torments doe her chaste brest rend,
 And the sharpe steele doth rive her hart in tway.
 All for she Scudamore will not denay;
 Yet thou, vile man, vile Scudamore, art sound,
 Ne canst her ayde, ne canst her foe dismay;
 Unworthy wretch, to tread upon the ground,
 For whom so faire a lady feelles so sore a wound."

XII.

...e an huge heape of singulfes did oppresse
...struggling soule, and swelling throbs empeach
...foltring tounge with pangs of drerinesse,
...king the remnant of his plaintife speach,
...if his dayes were come to their last reach;
...which when she heard, and saw the ghastly fit
...threatning into his life to make a breach,
...both with great ruth and terrour she was smit,
...earing least from her cage the wearie soule would

XIII.

[fit.

Tho stouping downe she him amoved light,
Who therewith somewhat starting up gan looke,
And seeing him behind a straunger knight,
Whereas no living creature he mistooke,
With great indignaunce he that sight forsooke;
And downe againe himselfe disdainfully
Abiecting, th' earth with his faire forehead strooke;
Which the bold virgin seeing, gan apply
Fit medicine to his griefe, and spake thus courtealy :

XIV.

“ Ah, gentle Knight ! whose deepe-conceivd griefe
“ Well seemes t' excede the powre of patience,
“ Yet if that heavenly grace some good reliefe
“ You send, submit you to high Providence,
“ And ever in your noble hart prepençe,
“ That all the sorrow in the world is lesse
“ Then vertue's might and value's confidence ;
“ For who nill bide the burden of distresse, (nesse.
“ Must not here thinke to live, for life is wretched.

XV.

“ Therefore, faire Sir ! doe comfort to you take,
 “ And freely read what wicked felon so
 “ Hath outrag’d you, and thrald your gentle make :
 “ Perhaps this hand may help to ease your woe,
 “ And wreake your sorrow on your cruell foe ;
 “ At least it faire endeavour will apply.”
 Those feeling words so neare the quicke did goe,
 That up his head he reared easily,
 And leaning on his elbow, these few words lett fly ;

XVI.

“ What boots it plaine that cannot be redrest,
 “ And sow vaine sorrow in a fruitless care,
 “ Sith powre of hand, nor skill of learned brest,
 “ Ne worldly price, cannot redeeme my deare
 “ Out of her thraldome and continuall feare ?
 “ For he the tyrant which her hath in ward, [leare,
 “ By strong enchauntments and blacke magicke
 “ Hath in a dungeon deepe her close embard,
 “ And many dreadfull feends hath pointed to her

XVII.

[gard :

“ There he tormenth her most terribly,
 “ And day and night afflicts with mortall paine,
 “ Because to yield him love she doth deny,
 “ Once to me yold, not to be yolde againe ;
 “ But yet by torture he would her constraine
 “ Love to conceive in her disdainfull brest ;
 “ Till so she doe she must in doole remaine,
 “ Ne may by living meanes be thence relest ;
 “ *Whatbootes it then to plaine that cannot be redrest ?*”

XVIII.

With this sad hersall of his heavy
 The warlike damzell was empassi
 And sayd, "Sir Knight, your cau
 "Then is your sorrow, certes, if
 "For nothing so much pittie doth
 "As gentle ladyes helplesse mise
 "But yet, if please ye listen to m
 "I will with prooffe of last extrem
 "Deliver her fro thence, or with h

XIX.

"Ah, gentlest Knight alive!" sa
 "What huge heroicke magnanim
 "Dwells in thy bounteous brest? v
 "If she were thine, and thou as n
 "O spare thy happy daies, and t
 "To better boot, but let me die
 "More is more losse; one is eno
 "Life is not lost," said she, "fo
 "Endlesse renown, that more t

XX.

Thus she at length persuaded him
 And with her wend, to see what n
 Mote him befall upon a new enter
 His armes, which he had vowed t
 She gathered up, and did about hi
 And his forwardred steed unto h
 So forth they both yfere make thei
 And march not past the mounten
 Till they arriv'd whereas their pur

XXI.

they dismounting, drew their weapons bold,
 stoutly came unto the castle gate,
 and no gate they found them to withhold,
 and to waite at morne and evening late;
 at the porch, that did them sore amate,
 ming fire ymixt with smouldry smoke
 stinking sulphure, that with grisely hate
 dreadfull horror did all entraince choke,
 and them their forward footing to revoke.

XXII.

by therout was Britomart dismayd,
 that stownd wist how herselfe to beare,
 singer vaine it were to have assayd
 cruell element, which all things feare,
 ne can suffer to approchen neare;
 turning back to Scudamour, thus sayd;
 what monstrous enmity provoke we beare,
 how hardy as th' Earthes children, the which made
 till against the gods? so we a God invade.

XXIII.

inger without discretion to attempt
 glorious, beast-like is; therefore, Sir Knight,
 what course of you is safest dempt,
 how we with our foe may come to fight?"
 he is," quoth he, " the dolorous despight
 which earst to you I playnd; for neither may
 the fire be quencht by any witt or might,
 yet by any meanes remov'd away, [stay.
 mighty be th' enchauntments which the same do
 the IV.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

30

XXIV.

"What is there els but cease these fruitlesse paines,
 "And leave me to my former languishing?
 "Faire Amorett must dwell in wicked chaines,
 "And Scudamore here die with sorrowing."
 "Perdy not so," saide shee, "for shamefull thing
 "Yt were t'abandon noble chevisaunce
 "For shewe of perill without venturing;
 "Rather let try extremities of chaunce
 "Then enterprised praise for dread to disavaunce."

XXV.

Therewith resolv'd to prove her utmost might,
 Her ample shield she threw before her face,
 And her sword's point directing forward, right
 Assayld the flame, the which eftesoones gave place,
 And did itselfe divide with equall space,
 That through she passed, as a thonder-bolt
 Perceth the yielding ayre, and doth displace
 The soring clouds, into sad showres ymolt;
 So to her yold the flames, and did their force revolt.

XXVI.

Whom whenas Scudamour saw past the fire
 Safe and untoucht, he likewise gan assay
 With greedy will and envious desire,
 And bad the stubborne flames to yield him way;
 But cruell Mulciber would not obay
 His threatfull pride but did the more augment
 His mighty rage, and with imperious sway
 Him forst (maulgre) his fercenes to relent,
 And backe retire, all scorcht and pitifully bren

XXVII.

huge impatience he inly swelt,
 for great sorrow that he could not pas,
 for the burning torment which he felt,
 with fell woodnes he effierced was,
 wilfully him throwing on the gras,
 eat and bounse his head and brest ful sore;
 whiles the championesse now entred has
 utmost rowme, and past the foremost dore,
 utmost rowme, abounding with all precious

XXVIII.

[store:

und about the walls yclothed were
 goodly arras of great maiesty,
 n with gold and silke so close and nere,
 he rich metall lurked privily,
 ning to be hidd from envious eye;
 re, and there, and every where, unwares
 wd itselfe, and shone unwillingly,
 discoloured snake, whose hidden snares,
 gh the greene gras his long bright burnishtback

XXIX.

[declares.

a those tapets weren fashioned
 faire pourtraicts, and many a fairy feate,
 l of love and al of lusty-hed,
 med by their semblaunt did entreat;
 ke all Cupid's warres they did repeate,
 ruell batailles which he whilome fought
 all the gods, to make his empire great,
 s the huge massacres which he wrought
 thy kings, and kesars intothralldome brought.

XXX.

Therein was writt how often thondring love
Had felt the point of his hart-percing dart,
And leaving heaven's kingdome here did rove
In straunge disguise, to slake his scalding smart
Now like a ram faire Helle to pervart,
Now like a bull Europa to withdraw;
Ah! how the fearefull ladies tender hart
Did lively seeme to tremble, when she saw
The huge seas under her t'obay her servaunts la

XXXI.

Soone after that into a golden showre
Himselfe he chaung'd, faire Danaë to vew,
And through the rooffe of her strong brasen tow
Did raine into her lap an hony dew,
The whiles her foolish garde, that little knew
Of such deceipt, kept th' yron dore fast bard,
And watcht that none should enter nor issew;
Vain was the watch, and bootlesse all the ward,
Whenas the god to golden hew himselfe transfar

XXXII.

Then was he turnd into a snowy swan,
To win faire Leda to his lovely trade:
O wordrous skill, and sweet wit of the man!
That her in daffadillies sleeping made
From scorching heat her daintie limbes to shade
Whiles the proud bird, ruffing his fethers wyde
And brushing his faire brest, did her invade;
She slept, yet twixt her eie-lids closely spyde
How towards her he rusht, and smiled at his p

Book II.

Canto XI.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

XXXIII.

ve
ove
smar;

Then shewd it how the Thebane Semelee,
Deceivd of gealous Iuno, did require
To see him in his soverayne maiestee,
Armd with his thunderbolts and lightning
Whens dearely she with death bought her
But faire Alcmena better match did make,
Ioying his love in likenes more entire;
Three nights in one, they say, that for he
He then did put, her pleasures lenger to p

XXXIV.

w
mills

ew,
son to m

knew
bar,
isew;
ward,
nsist

Twise was he seene in soaring eagle's shaj
And with wide winges to beat the buxom
Once when he with Asterie did scape,
Againe whenas the Trojane boy so fayre
He snatcht from Ida hill, and with him bari
Wondrous delight it was there to behold
How the rude shepheards after him did sta
Trembling through feare least down he falle
And often to him calling to take surer ho

XXXV.

an!

shade,
we de,
s

In Satyre's shape Antiopa he snatcht,
And like a fire, when he Aegin' assayd;
A shepeheard when Mnerhosyne he catcht
And like a serpent to the Thracian mayd;
Whyles thus on earth great Iove these p
The winged Boy did thrust into his thron
And, scoffing, thus unto his mother sayd
" Lo! now the heavens obey to me alone,
" And take me for their love, whiles love

D iij

XXXVI.

And thou, faire Phœbus ! in thy colours
Wast there enwoven, and the sad distress
In which that boy thee plunged, for dispi
That thou bewray'dst his mother's want
When she with Mars was meynt in ioyf
Forthy he thrild thee with a leaden dart
To love fair Daphne, which thee loved le
Lesse she thee lovd then was thy iust des
Yet was thy love her death, and her dea

XXXVII.

So lovedst thou the lusty Hyacinth,
So lovedst thou the faire Coronis deare;
Yet both are of thy haplesse hand extin
Yet both in flowres doe live, and love th
The one a paunce, the other a sweet-bre
For grieve whereof ye mote have lively s
The god himselfe rending his golden he
And breaking quite his garland ever-gr
With other signes of sorrow and impatie

XXXVIII.

Both for those two, and for his owne dea
The sonne of Climene, he did repent,
Who bold to guide the charet of the sun
Himselfe in thousand peeces fondly rent,
And all the world with flashing fire brer
So like, that all the walles did seeme to
Yet cruell Cupid, not herewith content,
Forst him eftsoones to follow other gam
And love a shepheard's daughter for his de

XXXIX.

He loved Isse for his dearest dame,
And for her sake her cattell fedd awhile,
And for her sake a cowheard vile became,
The servant of Admetus, cowheard vile,
Whiles that from heaven he suffered exile.
Long were to tell his other lovely fit;
Now like a lyon hunting after spoile,
Now like a hag, now like a faulcon fit;
All which in that faire arras was most lively writ.

XL.

Next unto him was Neptune pictured,
In his divine resemblance wondrous lyke;
His face was rugged, and his hoarie hed
Dropped with brackish dew; his three-forkt pyke
He stearely shooke, and therewith fierce did stryke
The raging billowes, that on every syde
They trembling stood, and made a long broad dyke,
That his swift charet might have passage wyde,
Which foure great hippodames did draw, in teme-

XLI.

[wise tyde.

His sea-horses did seeme to snort amayne,
And from their nosethrilles blow the brynie streame,
That made the sparckling waves to smoke agayne,
And flame with gold; but the white fomy creame
Did shine with silver, and shoot forth his beame:
The god himselfe did pensive seeme and sad,
And hong adowne his head as he did dreame,
For privy love his brest empierced had,
Neought but deare Bisaltis ay could make him glad

XLII.

He loved eke Iphimedia deare,
 And Æolus' faire daughter, Arne hight,
 For whom he turnd himselfe into a steare,
 And fedd on fodder, to beguile her sight :
 Also to win Deucalion's daughter bright,
 He turnd himselfe into a dolphin fayre ;
 And like a winged horse he tooke his flight,
 To snaky-locke Medusa to repayre,
 On whom he got faire Pegasus, that flitteth in

XLIII.

[a

Next Saturne was ; but who would ever weene
 That sullein Saturne ever weend to love ?
 Yet love is sullein, and Saturnlike seene,
 As he did for Erigone it prove,
 That to a Centaure did himselfe transmove.
 So proof'd it eke that gracious god of Wine,
 When for to compasse Philliras hard love,
 He turnd himselfe into a fruitfull vine,
 And into her faire bosome made his grapes decl

XLIV.

Long were to tell the amorous assayes
 And gentle pangues with which he maked meel
 The mightie Mars, to learne his wanton playe
 How oft for Venus, and how often eek
 For many other nymphes, he sore did shreek
 With womanish teares, and with unwarlike sma
 Privily moystening his horrid cheeke :
 There was he painted full of burning dartes,
 And many wide woundes launched through
 inner partes.

XLV.

Ne did he spare (so cruel was the elfe)
His owne deare mother, (ah ! why should he so ?)
Ne did he spare sometimes to prick himselfe,
That he might taste the sweet-consuming woe
Which he had wrought to many others moe.
But to declare the mournfull tragedyes,
And spoiles wherewith he all the ground did strow,
More eath to number with how many eyes
High heven beholde and lovers nightly the ovaries.

XLVI.

Kings, quents, lords, ladies, knights, and damselfs
Were heap'd together with the vulgar sort, [gent,
And mingled with the raskall rablement,
Without respect of person or of port,
To shew Dan Cupid's powre and great effort:
And round about a border was entrayld
Of broken bowes and arrowes shivered short,
And a long bloody river through them rayld,
So lively and so like, that living sence it fayld.

XLVII.

And at the upper end of that faire rowne,
There was an altar built of pretious stone,
Of passing valew and of great renowne,
On which there stood an image all alone
Of massy gold, which with his owne light shone;
And winges it had with sondry colours dight,
More sondry colours then the proud pavone
Beares in his hoasted fan, or Iris bright, [bright.
When her discoloured bow she spreads through heven

XLVIII.

Blyndfold he was, and in his cruell fist
 A mortall bow and arrowes keene did hold,
 With which he shot at randon when him list,
 Some headed with sad lead, some with pure gold.
 (Ah, Man! beware how thou those dartes behold.)
 A wounded dragon under him did ly,
 Whose hideous tayle his lefte foot did enfold,
 And with a shaft was shot through either eye,
 That no man forth might draw, ne no man remedye.

XLIX.

And underneath his feet was written thus,
Unto the victor of the gods this bee;
 And all the people in that ample hous
 Did to that image bowe their humble knee,
 And oft committed fowle idolatree.
 That wondrous sight faire Britomart amazd,
 Ne seeing could her wonder satisfie
 But ever more and more upon it gazd, [dazd.
 The whiles the passing brightnes her fraile senses

L.

Tho as she backward cast her busie eye,
 To search each secrete of that goodly sted,
 Over the dore thus written she did spye,
Bee bold: she oft and oft it over-red,
 Yet could not find what sence it figured;
 But whatso were therein or writ or ment,
 She was no whit thereby discouraged
 From prosecuting of her first intent,
 But forward with bold steps into the next roome went.

LI.

A fayrer then the former was that roome,
 richlier by many partes arayd;
 ot with arras made in painefull loome,
 with pure gold, it all was overlayd,
 ight with wilde antickes which their follies playd
 e rich metall as they living were;
 usand monstrous formes therein were made,
 as false Love doth oft upon him weare,
 ove in thousand monstrous formes doth oft ap.

LII.

[peare.

all about the glistering walles were hong
 warlike spoiles and with victorious prayes
 ightie conquerours and captaines strong,
 ch were whilome captived in their dayes
 ruell Love, and wrought their owne decayes;
 r swords and speres were broke, and hauberques
 their proud girlonds of triumphant bayes [rent,
 en in dust with fury insolent,
 ew the victor's might and merçiless intent.

LIII.

warlike mayd beholding earnestly
 goodly ordinaunce of this rich place,
 greatly wonder, ne could satisfy
 greedy eyes with gazing a long space;
 more she marvaild that no footing's trace
 wight appeard, but wastefull emptiness,
 solemne silence over all that place:
 inge thing it seem'd that none was to possesse
 h purveyaunce, nethem keepe with carefulnesse.

LIV.

And as she lookt about she did beholde
How over that same dore was likewise
Be bolde, Be bolde, and every where
That much she muz'd, yet could not
By any ridling skill or commune wit
At last she spyde at that rowmes up
Another yron dore, on which was writ
Be not too bold; whereto though she
Her earnest minde, yet wist not what

LV.

Thus she there wayted untill eventyd
Yet living creature none she saw appeare
And now sad shadowes gan the world
From mortall vew, and wrap in darke
Yet nould she d'off her weary armes
Of secret daunger, ne let sleepe oppresse
Her heavy eyes with nature's burdein
But drew herselfe aside in sickernesse
And her wel-pointed wepons did about

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK III. CANTO XII.

The maske of Cupid, and th' enchanted
Chamber, are displayd ;
Whence Britomart redeernes faire
Amoret, through charmes decasyd.

I.

Whenas chearelesse Night ycovered had
The heaven with an universall clowd,
That every wight dismayd with darkenes sad
Silence and in sleepe themselves did shrowd,
Heard a shrilling trompet sound alowd,
Of nigh battaill, or got victory ;
Right therewith daunted was her courage prowde,
Rather stird to cruell enmity,
Acting ever when some foe she might descry.

II.

That an hideous storme of winde arose,
With dreadfull thunder and lightning atwixt,
An earthquake, as if it streight would loose
The world's foundation from his center fixt,
A reffull stench of smoke and sulphure mixt
Arowd, whose noyaunce filld the fearefull sted,
In the fourth howre of night untill the sixt ;
The bold Britonesse was nought ydred,
Though much emmov'd, but stedfast still persevered.
End of the fourth booke.

III.

All suddenly a stormy wirlwind blew
 Throughout the house, that clapped eu
 With which that yron wicket open flew
 As it with mighty levers had been tore,
 And forth yssewd, as on the readie flore
 Of some theatre, a grave personage,
 That in his hand a branch of laurell be
 With comely haueour and count'nance s
 Yclad in costly garments, fit for tragick

IV.

Proceeding to the midst he still did stand
 As if in minde he somewhat had to say,
 And to the vulgare beckning with his ha
 In signe of silence, as to heare a play,
 By lively actions he gan bewray
 Some argument of matter passioned;
 Which doen, he backe retyred soft away,
 And passing by, his name discovered,
 Ease, on his robe in golden letters cyphe

V.

The noble mayd still standing, all this v
 And merveld at his straunge intendiment
 With that a ioyous fellowship issewd
 Of minstrales making goodly meriment,
 With wanton bartles and rythens impudent
 All which together song full chearefully
 A lay of love's delight with sweet conce
 After whom marcht a iolly company,
 In manner of a maske, enranged orderly

VI

The whiles a most delicious harmony
In full strange notes was sweetly heard to sound,
That the rare sweetness of the melody
The feeble senses wholly did confound,
And the fragile soule in deepe delight nigh drownd;
And when it ceased, shrill trumpets loud did bray,
That their report did far away rebound;
And when they ceased, it gan againe to play,
The whiles the muskers marched forth in triu array.

VII.

The first was Fanny, like a lovely boy
Of rare aspect, and beaute without peare,
Matchable either to that ympe of Troy
Whom Iove did love, and chose his cup to beare,
Or that same daintie lad which was so deare
To great Alcides, that whereas he dyde,
He wailed womanlike with many a tosse,
And every wood and every valley wyde,
He filld with Hylas' name; the nymphes eke Hylas

VIII.

[cryde.

His garment neither was of silke nor say,
But paynted plumes in goodly order dight,
Like as the sun-burnt Indians do aray
Their tawny bodies in their proudest plight:
As those same plumes, so seemed he vaine and light,
That by his gate might easily appeare,
For still he far'd as dauncing in delight,
And in his hand a windy fan did beare,
That in the ydle ayre he mov'd still here and there.

IX

And him beside marcht amorous Desy
 Who seemd of ryper yeares then the oth
 Yet was that other swayne this elder's s
 And gave him being commune to them
 His garment was disguysd very vayne,
 And his embrodered bonet sat awry;
 Twixt both his hands few sparks he close
 Which still he blew and kindled busily
 That soone they life conceiv'd, and fort

X.

Next after him went Doubt, who was y
 In a discolour'd cote of straunge disgu
 That at his backe a brode capuccio had,
 And sleeves dependaunt Albanese-wyse
 He lookt askew with his mistrustfull ey
 And nicely trode as thornes lay in his w
 Or that the flore to shrink he did avyse
 And on a broken reed he still did stay
 His feeble steps, which shrunk when h

XI.

With him went Daunger, cloth'd in rag
 Made of beares skin, that him more drea
 Yet his owne face was dreadfull, ne did
 Straunge horror to deforme his griesly
 A net in th' one hand, and a rusty blade
 In th' other was, this mischiefe, that m
 With th' one his foes he threatned to ir
 With th' other he his friends ment to e
 For whom he could not kill, he practi

XII.

m was Feare, all arm'd from top to toe,
 ough himselfe not safe enough thereby,
 rd each shadow moving to or froe,
 s owne armes when glittering he did spy,
 ning heard, he fast away did fly ;
 s pale of hew, and winged heeld,
 ermore on Daunger fixt his eye,
 whom he always bent a brasen shield,
 his right hand unarmed fearefully did wield.

XIII.

im went Hope in rancke, a handsome mayd,
 refull looke and lovely to behold ;
 en samite she was light arayd,
 r fayre locks were woven up in gold ;
 ay smyld, and in her hand did hold
 y-water-sprinckle, dipt in deowe,
 hich she sprinkled favours manifold
 om she list, and did great liking sheowe,
 iking unto many, but true love to feowe.

XIV.

ter them Dissemblaunce and Suspect
 in one rancke, yet an unequall paire ;
 was gentle and of milde aspect,
 us to all, and seeming debonaire,
 adorned and exceeding faire ;
 s that all but paynted and pourloynd,
 bright browes were deckt with borrowed haire,
 ds were forged, and her words false coynd,
 aies in her hand two clewes of silke shetwynde

XV.

he was fowle, ill favoured, and grim,
der his eiebrowes looking still askaunce;
ad ever as Dissemblaunce laught on him,
e lowrd on her with daungerous eye-glaunce,
hewing his nature in his countenaunce;
His rolling eies did never rest in place,
But walkte each where for feare of hid mischaunce,
Holding a lattis still before his face, [pace.
Through which he stil did peep as forward he did

XVI.

Next him went Griefe and Fury, matcht yfere;
Grief all in sable sorrowfully clad,
Downe hanging his dull head with heavy chere,
Yet inly being more then seeming sad;
A paire of pincers in his hand he had,
With which he pinched many people to the hart,
That from thenceforth a wretched life they ladd
In wilfull languor and consuming smart, [dart.
Dying each day with inward wounds of Dolour's

XVII.

But Fury was full ill appareiled
In rags, that naked nigh she did appeare,
With ghastly looks and dreadfull drerihed;
For from her backe her garments she did teare,
And from her head ofte rent her snarled heare;
In her right hand a firebrand shee did tosse
About her head, still roming here and there,
As a dismayed deare in chace embost,
Forgetfull of his safety hath his right way lost.

Canto XII. THE FAERY QUEENE.

XVIII.

After them went Displeasure and Pleas
He looking lompish and full sullen
And hanging downe his heavy counter
She chearfull, fresh, and full of ioy
As if no sorrow she ne felt ne drad,
That evill matched paire they seemd
An angry waspe th' one in a viall
Th' other in her's an hony-lady bee
Thus marched these six couples for

XIX.

After all these there marcht a mo
Led of two gryslie villains, th' o
The other cleped Cruelty by na
She, dolefull lady, like a drery
Cald by strong charmes out. of
Had Deathes owne ymage figu
Full of sad signes, fearefull to
Yet in that horror shewd a see
And with her feeble feete did

XX

Her brest all naked, as nett y
Without adorne of gold or
Wherewith the craftesman
Of her dew honour was dis
And a wide wound therein
Entrenched deep with kn
Yet freshly bleeding fort
(The worke of cruell ha
That dyde in sanguine

XXI.

At that wyde orifice her trembling ha
Was drawne forth, and in silver basin
Quite through transfixed with a deadl
And in her blood yet steeming fresh
And those two villeins (which her ste
When her weake feete could scarcely
And fading vitall powres gan to fade)
Her forward still with torture did const
And evermore encreased her consumin

XXII.

Next after her the winged god himself
Came riding on a lion ravenous,
Taught to obey the menage of that elfe
That man and beast with powre imper
Subdeweth to his kingdome tyrannous
His blindfold eies he bad awhile unbinc
That his proud spoile of that same dolo
Faire dame, he might behold in perfec
Which seene, he much reioyced in his

XXIII.

Of which ful prowde, himselfe uprearin
He looked round about with sterne dis
And did surway his goodly company,
And marshalling the evill-ordered tray
With that the darts, which his right han
Full dreadfully he shooke, that all did
And clapt on hye his couloured winges
That all his many it affraide did make
Tho blinding him againe, his way bef

XXIV.

In was Reproch, Repentaunce, Shame;
 the first, Shame next, Repent behinde:
 Ince feeble, sorrowfull, and lame;
 despightful, carelesse, and unkinde;
 most ill-favourd, bestiall, and blinde:
 lowred, Repentaunce sighd, Reproch did
 scould:
 Wh sharpe stings, Repentaunce whips entwinde,
 burning brond-yrons in her hand did hold;
 three to each unlike, yet all made in one mould.

XXV.

after them a rude confused rout
 persons flockt, whose names is hard to read:
 amongst them was sterne Strife, and Anger stout,
 quiet Care, and fond Unthriftyhead,
 and Losse of Time, and Sorrow seeming dead,
 instant Chaunge, and false Disloyalty,
 summing Riotise, and guilty Dread
 eavenly vengeance, faint Infirmitie,
 Poverty, and, lastly, Death with Infamy.

XXVI.

there were full many moe like maladies,
 whose names and natures I note readen well;
 many moe as there be phantasies
 ravering wemans' witt, that none can tell,
 paines in love, or punishments in hell;
 which disguised, marcht in masking wise
 out the chamber by the damozell,
 then returned, having marched thise
 the inner rowme, from whence they first

XXVII.

So soone as they were in, the dore streightway,
Fast locked, driven with that stormy blast
Which first it opened, and bore all way :
Then the brave maid, which al this while was plast
In secret shade, and saw both first and last,
Issewed forth, and went unto the dore
To enter in, but fownd it locked fast :
It vaine she thought with rigorous uprore
For to efforce, when charmes had closed it afore.

XXVIII.

Where force might not auaile, there sleights and art
She cast to use, both fitt for hard emprise :
Forthy from that same rowme not to depart
Till morrow next shee did herselfe avenge,
When that same maske againe should forth arise.
The morrowe next appeard with ioyous cheare,
Calling men daily to their exercize,
Then she, as morrow fresh, herselfe did reare
Out of her secret stand, that day for to out-weare.

XXIX.

All that day she out-wore in wandering,
And gazing on that chamber's ornament,
Till that againe the second evening
Her covered with her sable vestiment,
Wherewith the world's faire beautie she hath blent ;
Then when the second watch was almost past,
That brassen dore flew open, and in went
Bold Britomart, as she had late forecast,
Nether of ydle showes nor of false charmes aghost.

XXX.

So soone as she was entred, rownd about
Shee cast her eies, to see what was become
Of all those persons which she saw without,
But lo ! they streight were vanisht, all and some ;
Ne living wight she saw in all that roome,
Save that same woefull lady, both whose hands
Were bounden fast, that did her ill become,
And her small waste girt rownd with yron bands
Unto a brasen pillour, by the which she stands :

XXXI.

And her before the vile enchaunter sate,
Figuring straunge characters of his art ;
With living blood he those characters wrate,
Dreadfully dropping from her dying hart,
Seeming transfixed with a cruell dart,
And all perforce to make her him to love :
Ah ! who can love the worker of her smart ?
A thousand charmes he formerly did prove,
Yet thousand charmes could not her stedfast hart re-

XXXII.

[move.]

Soone as that virgin knight he saw in place,
His wicked bookes in hast he overthrew,
Not caring his long labours to deface,
And fiercely running to that lady trew,
A murtherous knife out of his pocket drew,
The which he thought for villenous dispiht
In her tormented bodie to embrew ;
But the stout damzell to him leaping light,
His cursed hand withheld, and maistered his might.

XXXIII.

From her to whom his fury first he ment,
 The wicked weapon rashly he did wrest,
 And turning to herselfe his fell intent,
 Unwares it strooke into her snowie chest,
 That litle drops empurpled her faire brest.
 Exceeding wroth therewith the virgin grew,
 Albe the wound were nothing deepe imprest,
 And fiercely forth her mortall blade she drew,
 To give him the reward for such vile outrage dew.

XXXIV.

So mightily she smote him, that to ground
 He fell halfe dead ; next stroke him should have slaine
 Had not the lady, which by him stood bound,
 Dernly unto him called to abstaine
 From doing him to dy ; for else her paine
 Should be remedillesse, sith none but hee
 Which wrought it could the same recure againe :
 Therewith she stayd her hand, loth stayd to bee,
 For life she him envyde, and long'd revenge to see ;

XXXV.

And to him said, "Thou wicked Man ! whose mood
 " For so huge mischief and vile villany
 " Is death, or if that ought doe death exceed,
 " Be sure that nought may save thee from to dy ;
 " But if that thou this dame doe presently
 " Restore unto her health and former state,
 " This doe and live, els dye undoubtedly."
*He glad of life, that lookt for death but late,
 Did yeild himselfe, right willing to prolong his date.*

XXXVI.

ing up, gan streight to over-looke
tured leaves, his charmes back to reverse.
adfull thinges out of that balefull booke
and measur'd many a sad verse,
rrour gan the virgin's hart to perse,
faire locks up stared stiffe on end,
him those same bloody lynes reliefe;
the while he red she did extend
rd high over him, if ought he did offend.

XXXVII.

he gan perceive the house to quake,
the doores to rattle round about;
that did not her dismaied make,
k her threatfull hand for daungers dout,
l with stedfast eye and courage stout
to weet what end would come of all:
that mightie chaine, which round about
der waste was wound, adowne gan fall,
it great brasen pillour broke in peeces small.

XXXVIII.

ael steele, which thild her dying hart,
tly forth, as of his owne accord,
e wyde wound, which lately did dispart
eding brest, and riven bowels gor'd,
osed up, as it had not beene bor'd;
ery part to safety full sownd,
were never hurt, was soone restord;
hen she felt herselfe to be unbownd,
fect-hole, prostrate she fell unto the grownd;

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book IV

XLV

he (sad man!) when he had long in drede
wayted there for Britomart's returne,
yet saw her not, nor signe of her good speede,
his expectation to despaire did turne,
Misdeeming sure that her those flames did burne,
And therefore gan advize with her old squire
(Who her deare nourling's losse no lesse did mourne)
Thence to depart for further aide t' inquire;
Where let them wend at will, whilst here I doe re-
spire.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV.

Contayning

The Legend of Cambel and Telamond, or of Friendship.

I.

THE rugged forehead, that with grave foresight
Welds kingdomes causes and affairs of state,
My looser rimes, I wote, doth sharply wite
For praising love as I have done of late,
And magnifying lovers deare debate,
By which fraile youth is oft to follie led
Through false allurements of that pleasing baite,
That better were in vertues disciplined, [fed.
Then with vaine poemes weeds to have their fancies

II.

Such ones ill iudge of love that cannot love,
Ne in their frozen hearts feele kindly flame;
Worthy they ought not thing unknowne reprove,
Ne naturall affection faultlesse blame
For fault of few that have abused the same;
For it of honor and all vertue is
The roote, and brings forth glorious flowres of fame,
That crowne true lovers with immortall blis,
The meed of them that love, and do not live amisse.

III.

Which whoso list looke backe to former ages,
 And call to count the things that then were donne,
 Shall find that all the workes of those wise sages,
 And brave exploits which great heroës wonne,
 In love were either ended or begunne;
 Witnesse the father of Philosophie,
 Which to his Critias, shaded oft from sunne,
 Of love full manie lessons did apply,
 The which these Stoicke censours cannot well deny.

IV.

To such, therefore, I do not sing at all,
 But to that sacred saint my soveraigne Queene,
 In whose chaste brest all bountie naturall,
 And treasures of true love, enlocked beene,
 Bove all her sexe that ever yet was seene;
 To her I sing of love, that loveth best,
 And best is lov'd of all alive I weene;
 To her this song most fitly is address, [blest.
 The Queene of Love, and Prince of Peace from heaven

V.

Which that she may the better deigne to heare,
 Do thou, dred Infant! Venus' dearling dove,
 From her high spirit chace imperious feare,
 And use of awfull maiestie remove:
 Insted thereof, with drops of melting love
 Deawd with ambrosiall kisses, by thee gotten
 From thy sweete-smiling mother from above,
 Sprinkle her heart, and haughtie courage softer
 That she may hearke to love, & reade this lesson

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO I.

Fayre Britomart saves Amoret :
Duesse discord breedes
Twixt Scudamour and Blandamour
Their fight and warlike deedes.

I.

lovers sad calamities of old
many piteous stories doe remaine,
none more piteous ever was ytold,
than that of Amoret's hart-binding chaine,
and this of Florimel's unworthie paine ;
deare compassion of whose bitter fit,
softned heart so sorely doth constraîne,
that I with teares full oft doe pittie it,
and oftentimes doe wish it never had bene writ.

II.

from the time that Scudamour her bought
perilous fight, she never ioyed day ;
perilous fight, when he with force her brought
in twentie knights that did him all assay ;
fairely well he did them all dismay,
and with great glorie both the shield of love,
like the ladie selfe, he brought away,
from having wedded, as did him behove,
few unknownen mischiefes did from him remove.

III.

For that same vile enchanntour Busyran,
 The very selfe same day that she was wedded,
 Amidst the bridale feast, whilst every man
 Surcharg'd with wine were heedlesse and ill-bedd
 All bent to mirth before the bride was bedded,
 Brought in that mask of Love which late was show
 And there the ladie, ill of friends bestedded,
 By way of sport, as oft in maskes is known,
 Conveyed quite away, to living wight unknown

IV.

Seven moneths he so her kept in bitter smart,
 Because his sinfull lust she would not serve,
 Untill such time as noble Britomart
 Released her, that else was like to sterve,
 Through cruell knife that her deare heart did ker
 And now she is with her upon the way,
 Marching in lovely wise, that could deserve
 No spot of blame, though Spite did oft assay
 To blot her with dishonor of so faire a pray.

V.

Yet should it be a pleasant tale to tell
 The diverse usage and demeanure daint
 That each to other made, as oft befell;
 For Amoret right fearfull was and faint,
 Lest she with blame her honor should attaint,
 That every word did tremble as she spake,
 And everie looke was coy and wondrous quaint,
 And everie limb that touched her did quake;
 Yet could she not but curteous countenance to
 make.

VI.

well she wist, as true it was indeed,
 her live's lord and patrone of her health
 t well deserved, as his duefull meed,
 ove, her service, and her utmost wealth :
 s his iustly that all freely dealth :
 lesse her honor dearer then her life
 ought to save, as thing reserv'd from stealth;
 ad she lever with enchanter's knife,
 a to be false in love, profest a virgin wife.

VII.

eto her feare was made so much the greater
 ough fine abusion of that Briton mayd,
 or to hide her fained sex the better,
 maske her wounded mind, both did and sayd
 many things so doubtfull to be wayd,
 t well she wist not what by them to guesse ;
 otherwhiles to her she purpos made
 ove, and otherwhiles of lustfulnesse, [excesse.
 t much she feard his mind would grow to some

VIII.

will she feard, for him she surely thought :
 e a man, such as indeed he seemed,
 much the more by that he lately wrought,
 n her from deadly thraldome he redeemed,
 which no service she too much esteemed ;
 dread of shame, and doubt of fowle dishonor,
 e her not yeeld so much as due shee deemed ;
 Britomart attended duly on her,
 ell became a knight, and did to her all honor.

IX.

It so befell one evening, that they came
 Unto a castel, lodged there to bee,
 Where many a knight and many a lovely damme
 Was then assembled deeds of armes to see;
 Amongst all which was none more faire then shee,
 That many of them mov'd to eye her sore:
 The custome of that place was such, that hee
 Which had no love nor lemmen there in store,
 Should either winne him one, or lye without the dore.

X.

Amongst the rest there was a iolly knight,
 Who being asked for his love, avow'd
 That fairest Amoret was his by right,
 And offred that to iustifie alowd.
 The warlike virgine, seeing his so prowd
 And boastfull challenge, waxed inlie wroth,
 But for the present did her anger shrowd;
 And sayd her love to lose she was full loth,
 But either he should neither of them have, or both.

XI.

So forth they went, and both together giusted;
 But that same younker soone was overthrowne,
 And made repent that he had rashly lusted
 For thing unlawfull, that was not his owne;
 Yet since he seemed valiant, though unknowne,
 She, that no lesse was courteous then stout,
 Cast how to salve, that both the custome showne
 Were kept, and yet that knight not locked out;
 That seem'd full hard t'accord two things so far
 dout.

XII.

The seneschall was cal'd to deeme the right ;
 Whom she requir'd that first fayne Amoret
 Might be to her allow'd, as to a knight
 That did her win and free from challenge set ;
 Which straight to her was yeelded without let.
 Then since that strange knight's love from him was
 She claim'd that to herselfe, as ladies det, [quitted,
 He as a knight might iustly be admitted :
 So none should be out-shut, with all of loves were

XIII.

[fitted.

With that her glistening helmet she unlaced,
 Which doft, her golden lockes, that were up-bound
 Still in a knot, unto her heeles downe traced,
 And like a silken veile in compasse round
 About her hacke and all her bodie wound ;
 Like as the shining skie in summer's night,
 What time the dayes with scorching heat abound,
 Is crested all with lines of fire light,
 That it prodigious seemes in common peoples sight.

KIV.

Such when those knights and ladies all about
 Beheld her, all were with amazement smit,
 And every one gan grow in secret dout
 Of this and that, according to each wit :
 Some thought that some enchantment fayned it ;
 Some that Bellona, in that warlike wise,
 To them appear'd, with shield and armour fit ;
 Some that it was a maske of strange disguise :
 So diversely each one did sundrie doubts devise.

XV.

But that young knight, which through her gentle deed
Was to that goodly fellowship restor'd,
Ten thousand thanks did yeeld her for her meed,
And doubly over-commen her ador'd ;
So did they all their former strife accord ;
And eke fayre Amoret, now freed from feare,
More franke affection did to her afford,
And to her bed, which she was wont forbear,
Now freely drew, and found right safe assurance

XVI.

[theare.

Where all that night they of their loves did treat,
And hard adventures, twixt themselves alone,
That each the other gan with passion great,
And grieve-full pittie, privately bemone.
The morrow next, so soone as Titan shone,
They both uprose, and to their waies them dight;
Long wandered they, yet never met with none
That to their willes could them direct aright,
Or to them tydings tell that mote their harts delight.

XVII.

Lo thus they rode, till at the last they spide
Two armed knights that toward them did pace,
And each of them had ryding by his side
A ladie, seeming in so farre a space ;
But ladies none they were, albee in face
And outward shew faire semblance they did bear
For under maske of beautie and good grace
Vile treason and fowle falshood hidden were,
That mote to none but to the wearie wise apper

XVIII.

one of them the false Duessa hight,
 now had chang'd her former wonted hew;
 he could do'n so manie shapes in sight,
 ver could cameleon colours new;
 ould she forge all colours save the trew:
 other no whit better was then shee,
 hat such as she was she plaine did shew;
 urtherwise much worse, if worse might bee,
 daily more offensive unto each degree.

XIX.

name was Até, mother of debate
 all dissention, which doth daily grow
 ngst fraile men, that many a publicke state,
 many a private oft doth over-throw:
 false Duessa, who full well did know
 e most fit to trouble noble knights
 ch hunt for honor, raised from below
 of the dwellings of the damned sprights,
 re she in darknes wastes her cursed daies and

XX.

[nights.

l by the gates of hell her dwelling is;
 re, whereas all the plagues and harmes abound
 ch punish wicked men that walke amisse:
 a darksome delve, farre under ground,
 a thornes and barren brakes enviroind round,
 t none the same may easily out-win;
 many waies to enter may be found,
 none to issue forth when one is in;
 discord harder is to end then to begin.

ume IV.

G

XXI.

And all within the riven walls were hung
 With ragged monuments of times fore-past,
 All which the sad effects of discord sung:
 There were rent robes and broken scepters pluckt
 Altars defild, and holy things defast,
 Dishevered speares, and shields yturne in twaine,
 Great cities ransackt, and strong castles rest,
 Nations captivd, and huge armies slaine;
 Of all which ruines there some relicks did remain

XXII.

There was the signe of antique Babylon,
 Of fatall Thebes, of Rome that raigned long,
 Of sacred Salem, and sad Ilion,
 For memorie of which on high there hong
 The golden apple (cause of all their wrong)
 For which the three fair goddesses did strive;
 There also was the name of Nimrod strong,
 Of Alexander, and his princes five, [liv
 Which shar'd to them the spoiles that he had got

XXIII.

And there the relicks of the drunken fray
 The which amongst the Lapithees befell,
 And of the bloodie feast which sent away
 So many Centaures drunken soules to hell,
 That under great Alcides' furie fell;
 And of the dreadfull discord which did drive
 The noble Argonauts to outrage fell,
 That each of life sought others to deprive, (strive
 All mindlesse of the Golden Fleece, which waded

XXIV.

f private persons many moe,
 too long a worke to count them all ;
 vorne friends, that did their faith forgoe ;
 true brethren, prov'd unnaturall ;
 are lovers, foes perpetuall ;
 heir broken bandes there to be scene,
 wounds rent, their bowres despoyled all,
 elements whereof there hyding beane,
 as at the first when they were fresh and

XXV.

[greene.

her house within ; but all without
 a ground was full of wicked weedes,
 herselfe had sowen all about,
 in great, at first of little seedes,
 of evill wordes and factious deedes,
 then to ripenesse due they growen arre,
 to an infinite increase, that breedes
 us trouble and contentious iarre,
 most often end in bloudshed and in warre.

XXVI.

same cursed seedes doe also serve
 bread, and yeeld her living food,
 is to her when others sterve
 mischievous debate and deadly food,
 say sucke their life and drinke their blood,
 when she from her childhood had bene fed ;
 first was borne of hellish brood,
 eternall furies nourished,
 her monstrous shape might easily be red.

XXVII.

Her face most fowle and filthy was to see,
With squinted eyes contrarie wayes intended,
And loathly mouth, unmeete a mouth to bee,
That nought but gall and venim comprehended
And wicked wordes that God and man offended
Her lying tongue was in two parts divided,
And both the parts did speake, and both conten
And as her tongue, so was her hart discided,
That never thocht one thing, but doubly still

XXVIII.

[gui

Als as she double spake, so heard she double,
With matchlesse eares deformed and distort,
Fild with false rumours and seditious trouble,
Bred in assemblies of the vulgar sort,
That still are led with every light report ;
And as her eares, so eke her feet were odde,
And much unlike ; th' one long, the other short
And both misplast ; that when th' one forward y
The other backe retired, and contrarie trode.

XXIX.

Likewise unequal were her handes twaine ;
That one did reach, the other pusht away :
That one did make, the other mard againe,
And sought to bring all things unto decay ;
Whereby great riches, gathered manie a day,
She in short space did often bring to nought,
And their possessours often did dismay ;
For all her studie was, and all her thought,
How she might overthrow the things that Co
wrought.

XXX.

So much her malice did her might surpas,
That even th' Almighty selfe she did maligne,
Because to man so merciful he was,
And unto all his creatures so benigne,
Sith she herselfe was of his grace indigne;
For all this world's faire workmanship she tride
Unto his last confusion to bring,
And that great golden chaine quite to divide,
With which it blessed Concord hath together tide.

XXXI.

Such was that hag which with Duessea roade,
And serving her in her malicious use
To hurt good knights, was, as it were, her baude,
To sell her borrowed beautie to abuse;
For though like withered tree, that wanteth iuyce,
She old and crooked were, yet now of late
As fresh and fragrant as the floure-deluce
She was become, by chaunge of her estate, [mate.
And made full goodly ioyance to her new-found

XXXII.

Her mate, he was a iollie youthfull knight,
That bore great sway in armes and chivalrie,
And was indeed a man of mickle might;
His name was Blandamour, that did decerie
His fickle mind full of inconstancie,
And now himselfe he fitted had right well
With two companions of like qualitie,
Faithlesse Duessea, and false Paridell,
~~That whether were more false full hard it is to tell.~~

XXXIII.

Now when this gallant with his goodly crew
 From farre espide the famous Britomart,
 Like knight adventurous in outward vew,
 With his faire paragon (his conquest's part)
 Approching nigh, eftsoones his wanton hart
 Was tickled with delight, and iesting sayd,
 "Lo there, Sir Paridell! for your desart,
 "Good lucke presents you with yond lovely ma
 "For pitie that ye want a fellow for your ayd."

XXXIV.

By that the lovely paire drew nigh to hond;
 Whom whenas Paridel more plaine beheld,
 Albee in heart he like affection fond,
 Yet mindfull how he late by one was feld
 That did those armes and that same scutchion we
 He had small lust to buy his love so deare,
 But answerd, "Sir, him wise I never held,
 "That having once escaped perill neare,
 "Would afterwards afresh the sleeping evill rea

XXXV.

"This knight too late his manhood and his might
 "I did assay, that me right dearly cost;
 "Ne list I for revenge provoke new fight,
 "Ne for light ladies love, that soone is lost."
 The hot-spurre youth so scorning to be crost,
 "Take then to you this dame of mine," quoth he
 "And I without your perill or your cost
 "Will challenge yond same other for my fee."
 So forth he fiercely prickt, that one him scarce co
 see.

XXXVI.

The warlike Britonesse her soone addrest,
And with such uncouth welcome did receave
Her fayned paramour, her forced guest,
That being forst his saddle soone to leave,
Himselfe he did of his new love deceave,
And made himselfe th' ensample of his follie;
Which done, she passed forth not taking leave,
And left him now as sad as whilome iollie, [lie.
Well warned to beware with whom he dar'd to dal-

XXXVII.

Which when his other companie beheld,
They to his succour ran with readie ayd,
And finding him unable once to weld,
They reared him on horse-backe, and upstayd,
Till on his way they had him forth convayd;
And all the way with wondrous grieve of mynd
And shame, he shewd himselfe to be dismayd
More for the love which he had left behynd,
Then that which he had to Sir Paridel resynd.

XXXVIII.

Nathlesse he forth did march well as he might,
And made good semblaunce to his companie,
Dissembling his disease and evill plight,
Till that ere long they chaunced to espie
Two other knights, that towards them did ply
With speedie course, as bent to charge them new:
Whom whenas Blandamour approching nie,
Perceiv'd to be such as they seemd in vew,
He was full wo, and gan his former grieve renew.

XXXIX.

For th' one of them he perfectly descride
 To be Sir Scudamour, by that he bore
 The God of Love with wings displayed wide;
 Whom mortally he hated evermore,
 Both for his worth, that all men did adore,
 And eke because his love he wonne by right;
 Which when he thought, it grieved him full sore,
 That through the bruises of his former fight
 He now unable was to wreake his old despight.

XL.

Forthy he thus to Paridel bespake;
 "Faire Sir! of friendship let me now you pray,
 "That as I late adventured for your sake
 "The hurts whereof me now from battell stay,
 "Ye will me now with like good turne repay,
 "And iustifie my cause on yonder knight."
 "Ah! Sir," said Paridel, "do not dismay
 "Yourselfe for this; myselfe will for you fight,
 "As ye have done for me: the left hand rubs the

XLI.

[right.]

With that he put his spurres unto his steed,
 With speare in rest, and toward him did fare,
 Like shaft out of a bow preventing speed;
 But Scudamour was shortly well aware
 Of his approach, and gan himselfe prepare
 Him to receive with entertainment meete:
 So furiously they met, that either bare
 The other downe under their horses feete, [weere.
 That what of them became, themselves did scarce

XLII.

In two billowes in the Irish sowndes,
 By driven with contrarie tydes,
 Cete together, each abacke rebowndes
 Roaring rage, and dashing on all sides,
 Filleth ail the sea with fome, divydes
 Doubtfull current into divers wayes,
 All those two in spight of both their prydes;
 Scudamour himselfe did soone uprayse,
 And mounting light, his foe for lying long up-

XLIII.

[brayes :

He rolled on an heape lay still in swound,
 And carelesse of his taunt and bitter rayle,
 Till that the rest him seeing lie on ground
 Ran hastily, to weete what did him ayle;
 Where finding that the breath gan him to fayle,
 With busie care they strove him to awake,
 And doft his helmet, and undid his mayle;
 So much they did, that at the last they brake
 He is slomber, yet so mazed that he nothing spake.

XLIV.

Which whenas Blandamour beheld, he sayd,
 False faitour Scudamour, that hast by slight
 And foule advantage this good knight dismayd,
 A knight much better than thyselfe behight,
 Well falles it thee that I am not in plight
 This day to wreake the dammage by thee donne;
 Such is thy wont, that still when any knight
 Is weakned, then thou doest him over-ronne;
 So hast thou to thyselfe false honor often wonne."

XLV.

He little answer'd, but in manly heart
 His mightie indignation did forbear; ;
 Which was not yet so secret, but some part
 Thereof did in his frowning face appeare ;
 Like as a gloomie cloud, the which doth beare
 An hideous storme, is by the northerne blast
 Quite over-blowne, yet doth not passe so cleare,
 But that it all the skie doth over-cast
 With darknes dred, and threatens all the world to

XLVI.

[wast.

“ Ah, gentle Knight !” then false Duessa sayd,
 “ Why do ye strive for ladies love so sore,
 “ Whose chiefe desire is love and friendly aid
 “ Mongst gentle knights to nourish evermore ?
 “ Ne be ye wroth, Sir Scudamour, therefore,
 “ That she your love list love another knight,
 “ Ne do yourselfe dislike a whit the more,
 “ For love is free, and led with selfe-delight,
 “ Ne will enforced be with maisterdome or might.”

XLVII.

So false Duessa ; but vile Até thus ;
 “ Both foolish knights, I can but laugh at both,
 “ That strive and storme with stirre outrageous
 “ For her that each of you alike doth loth,
 “ And loves another, with whom now she goth
 “ In lovely wise, and sleepes, and sports, and playes,
 “ Whilest both you here, with many a cursed oth,
 “ Swear she is yours, and stirre up bloudie frays,
 “ To win a willow bough, whilest other wears the
 bays.”

XLVIII.

"Vile Hag," sayd Scudamour, "why dost thou lye,
 "And falsly seekst a virtuous wight to shame;"
 "Fond Knight," sayd she, "the thing that with
 this eye

"I saw, why should I doubt to tell the same?"
 "Then tell," quoth Blandamour, "and feare no blame;
 "Tell what thou saw'st, maulgre whoso it heares."
 "I saw," quoth she, "a stranger knight, whose
 "I wote not well, but in his shield he beares {name
 "(That well I wote) the heads of many broken

XLIX.

[speares;

"I saw him have your Amoret at will,
 "I saw him kisse, I saw him her embrace,
 "I saw him sleepe with her all night his fill,
 "All manie nights, and manie by in place
 "That present were to testifie the case."
 Which whenas Scudamour did heare, his heart
 Was thril'd with inward grieve, as when in chace
 The Parthian strikes a stag with shivering dart,
 The beast astonisht stands in midst of his smart.

L.

So stood Sir Scudamour when this he heard;
 Ne word he had to speake for great dismay,
 But lookt on Glauce grim, who woxe afeard
 Of outrage for the words which she heard say,
 Albee untrue she wist them by assay:
 But Blandamour, whenas he did espie
 His change of cheere that anguish did bewray,
 He woxe full blithe, as he had got thereby,
 And gan thereat to triumph without victorie.

LI.

"Lo, Recreant!" sayd he, "the fruitlesse end
 "Of thy vaine boast, and spoile of love misgotten,
 "Whereby the name of Knight-hood thou dost shend,
 "And all true lovers with dishonor blotten:
 "All things not rooted well will soone be rotten."
 "Fy, fy, false Knight!" then false Duessa cryde,
 "Unworthy life, that love with guile hast gotten;
 "Be thou, whereever thou do go or ryde,
 "Loathed of ladies all, and of all knights defyde."

LII.

But Scudamour, for passing great despight,
 Staid not to answer; scarcely did refraine,
 But that in all those knights and ladies sight
 He for revenge had guiltlesse Glauce slaine;
 But being past, he thus began amaine;
 "False traitour Squire, false Squire of falsest knight,
 "Why doth mine hand from thine avenge abstaine,
 "Whose lord hath done my love this foule despight?
 "Why do I not it wreake on thee now in my might?

LIII.

"Discourteous, disloyall Britomart,
 "Untrue to God, and unto man uniuert,
 "What vengeance due can equall thy desert,
 "That hast with shamefull spot of sinfull lust
 "Defil'd the pledge committed to thy trust?
 "Let ugly shame and endlesse infamy
 "Colour thy name with foule reproaches rust:
 "Yet thou, false Squire, his fault shalt deare aby,
 "And with thy punishment his penance shalt
 supply."

LIV.

The aged dame him seeing so enraged,
Was dead with feare ; nathlesse as neede required
His flaming furie sought to have assuaged,
With sober words, that sufferance desired,
Till time the tryall of her truth expyred,
And evermore sought Britomart to cleare ;
But he the more with furious rage was fyred,
And thrise his hand to kill her did upreare,
And thrise he drew it backe ; so did at last forbear.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO II.

Blandamour winnes false Florimell,
Paridell for her strives;
They are accorded: Asape
Doth lengthen her sonnes lives.

I.

FIREBRAND of hell first tynd in Phlegeton
By thousand furies, and from thence out-thrown
Into this world to worke confusion,
And set it all on fire by force unknowen,
Is wicked Discord, whose small sparkes once blowen
None but a god or godlike man can slake;
Such as was Orpheus, that when strife was grow
Amongst those famous ympes of Greece, did take
His silver harpe in hand, and shortly friends th
[ma

II.

Or such as that celestially Psalmist was,
That when the wicked feend his lord tormente
With heavenly notes, that did all other pas,
The outrage of his furious fit relented.
Such musicke is wise words with time conceite
To moderate stiffe mindes disposd to strive;
Such as that prudent Romane well invented,
What time his people into partes did rive,
Them reconcyld againe, and to their homes &

III.

Such us'd wise Glauce to that wrathful knight,
To calme the tempest of his troubled thought;
Yet Blandamour, with termes of foule despight,
And Paridell her scornd, and set at nought,
As old and crooked, and not good for ought;
Both they unwise and warelesse of the evill
That by themselves unto themselves is wrought,
Through that false witch and that foule aged drevill;
The one a feend, the other an incarnate devill.

IV.

With 'whom as they thus rode accompanide,
They were encountred of a lustie knight,
That had a goodly ladie by his side,
To whom he made great dalliance and delight;
It was to weet the bold Sir Ferraugh hight,
He that from Braggadocchio whilome reft
The snowy Florimell, whose beautie bright
Made him seeme happie for so glorious theft;
Yet was it in due triall but a wandring weft.

V.

Which whenas Blandamour (whose fancie light
Was alwaies flitting as the wavering wind,
After each beautie that appeard in sight)
Beheld, eftsoones it prickt his wanton mind
With sting of lust, that Reason's eye did blind,
That to Sir Paridell these words he sent;
" Sir Knight, why ride ye dumpish thus behind,
" Since so good fortune doth to you present
" So fayrea spoyle, to make you joyous meriment?"

VI.

But Paridell, that had too late a tryall,
 Of the bad issue of his counsell vaine,
 List not to haueke, but made this faire denyall,
 " Last turne was mine, well proved to my paine
 " This now be yours; God send you better gaine
 Whose scoffed words he taking halfe in scorne
 Fiercely forth prickt his steed, as in diadaine,
 Against that knight, ere he him well could turn
 By meanes whereof he hath him lightly over-borne

VII.

Who with the sudden stroke astonisht sore,
 Upon the ground a while in slomber lay,
 The whiles his love away the other bore,
 And shewing her, did Paridell upbray;
 " Lo, sluggish Knight, the victor's happie pray
 " So fortune friends the bold." Whom Paridell
 Seeing so faire indeede, as he did say,
 His hart with secret envie gan to swell,
 And inly grudge at him that he had sped so well

VIII.

Nathlesse proud man himselfe the other deemed
 Having so peereless paragon ygot;
 For sure the fayrest Florimell him seemed
 To him was fallen for his happie lot,
 Whose like alive on earth he weened not;
 Therefore he her did court, did serve, did wooe,
 With humblest suit that he imagine mot,
 And all things did devise, all things dooe
 That might her love prepare, and liking win the

IX.

She in regard thereof him recompens
With golden words and goodly countenance,
And such fond favours sparingly dispenst ;
Sometimes him blessing with a light eye-glance,
And coy lookes tempring with loose dalliance ;
Sometimes estranging him in sterner wise,
That having cast him in a foolish trance,
He seemed brought to bed in Paradise, [most wise.
And prov'd himselfe most foole in what he seem'd

X.

So great a mistresse of her art she was,
And perfectly practiz'd in woman's craft,
That though therein himselfe he thought to pas,
And by his false allurements wylie draft
Had thousand women of their love beraft,
Yet now he was surpriz'd ; for that false spright,
Which that same witch had in this forme engraft,
Was so expert in every subtile slight,
That it could over-reach the wisest earthly wight.

XI.

Yet he to her did dayly service more,
And dayly more deceived was thereby ;
Yet Paridell him envied therefore,
As seeming plast in sole felicity ;
So blind is lust false colours to descry :
But Até soone discovering his desire,
And finding now fit opportunity
To stirre up strife, twixt love, and spight, and ire,
Did privily put coles unto his secret fire.

XII.

By sundry meanes thereto she prickt him forth,
 Now with remembrance of those spightfull speeches,
 Now with opinion of his owne more worth,
 Now with recounting of like former breaches
 Made in their friendship, as that hag him teaches;
 And ever when his passion is allayd
 She it revives, and new occasion reaches,
 That on a time, as they together way'd,
 He made him open chalenge, and thus boldly sayd;

XIII.

"Too boastfull Blandamour, too long I beare
 "The open wrongs thou doest me day by day;
 "Well know'st thou when we friendship first did
 swear,
 "The covenant was, that every spoyle or pray
 "Should equally be shard betwixt us tway;
 "Where is my part, then, of this ladie bright,
 "Whom to thyselfe thou takest quite away?
 "Render, therefore, therein to me my right,
 "Or answer for thy wrong as shall fall out in fight."

XIV.

Exceeding wroth thereat was Blandamour,
 And gan this bitter answer to him make;
 "Too foolish Paridell, that fayrest floure [take:
 "Wouldst gather faine, and yet no paines wouldst
 "But not so easie will I her forsake;
 "This hand her wonne, this hand shall her defend."
 With that they gan their shivering speares to shake,
 And deadly points at either's breast to bend,
 Forgetfull each to have been over other's friend.

XV.

Their fire steedes with so untamed forse
 did beare them both to fell avenge's end,
 hat both their speares with pitilesse remorse
 through shield, and mayle, and habericon, did wend,
 and in their flesh a griesly passage rend,
 hat with the furie of their owne affret
 each other horse and man to ground did send;
 There lying still awhile, both did forget [set.
 the perilous present stownd in which their lives were

XVI.

As when two warlike brigandines at sea,
 With murdrous weapons arm'd to cruell fight,
 do meete together on the watry lea,
 they stemme ech other with so fell despight,
 hat with the shocke of their owne heedlesse might
 their wooden ribs are shaken nigh asonder;
 they which from shore behold the dreadfull sight
 of flashing fire, and heare the ordenance thonder,
 do greatly stand amaz'd at such unwonted wonder.

XVII.

At length they both upstart in amaze,
 As men awaked rashly out of dreme,
 and round about themselves awhile did gaze,
 All seeing her, that Florimell did seeme,
 doubt to whom she victorie should deeme,
 herewith their dulled sprights they edgd anew,
 and drawing both their swords with rage extreme,
 like two mad mastiffes, each on other flew,
 and shields did share, and mailes did rash, and hel-
 mes did hew.

XVIII.

So furiously each other did assayle,
As if their soules they would attonce have rent
Out of their brests, that streames of bloud did rayle
Adowne, as if their springs of life were spent,

**That all the ground with purple blood was sprent,
And all their armour staynd with bloudie gore;
Yet scarcely once to breath would they relent,
So mortall was their malice, and so sore
Become of fayned friendship which they vow'd afore.**

XIX.

And that which is for ladies most befitting,
To stint all strife, and foster friendly peace,
Was from those dames so farre and so unfitting,
As that instead of praying them surcease,
They did much more their cruelty encrease,
Bidding them fight for honour of their love,
And rather die then ladies cause release; [move,
With which vaine termes so much they did them
That both resolv'd the last extremities to prove.

XX.

There they (I weene) would fight untill this day,
Had not a squire, even he the Squire of Dames,
By great adventure travelled that way;
Who seeing both bent to so bloody games,
And both of old well knowing by their names,
Drew nigh, to weete the cause of their debate,
And first laide on those ladies thousand blames,
That did not seeke t'appease their deadly hate,
But gazed on their harmes, not pitying their estate:

XXI.

And then those knights he humbly did beseech
 stay their hands, till he awhile had spoken ;
 to lookt a little up at that his speech,
 would not let their battell so be broken,
 his greedie fiers on other to be wroken :
 he to them so earnestly did call,
 and them coniur'd by some well-knownen token,
 that they at last their wrothfull hands let fall,
 content to heare him speake, and glad to rest withall.

XXII.

But he desir'd their cause of strife to see :
 they said it was for love of Florimell.
 "Oh gentle Knights !" quoth he, "how may that bee
 And she so farre astray, as none can tell ?
 "Ond Squire !" full angry then said Paridell,
 "ceest not the ladie there before thy face ?"
 looked backe, and her advising well,
 and, as he said, by that her outward grace
 that fayrest Florimell was present there-in place.

XXIII.

And man was he to see that ioyous sight,
 none alive but ioy'd in Florimell,
 And lowly to her lowting thus behight ;
 "ayrest of faire ! that fairenesse doest excell,
 "his happie day I have to greete you well,
 in which you safe I see, whom thousand late
 misdoubted lost through mischief that befell :
 long may you live in health and happie state !"
 little answer'd him, but lightly did aggrate.

XXIV.

Then, turning to those knights, he gan anew ;

“ And you, Sir Blandamour and Paridell,

“ That for this ladie present in your vew

“ Have rays'd this cruell warre and outrage fell,

“ Certes me seemes bene not advised well,

“ But rather ought in friendship for her sake

“ To ioyne your force their forces to repell,

“ That seeke perforce her from you both to take,

“ And of your gotten spoyle their owne triumph to

XXV.

[make.”

Thereat Sir Blandamour, with countenance sterne,

All full of wrath, thus fiercely him bespake ;

“ Aread, thou Squire ! that I the man may learne,

“ That dare fro me thinke Florimell to take.”

“ Not one,” quoth he, “ but many doe partake

“ Herein, as thus : it lately so befell,

“ That Satyrane a girdle did uptake

“ Well knowne to appertaine to Florimell, [well.

“ Which for her sake he wore, as him becommed

XXVI.

“ But whenas she herselfe was lost and gone,

“ Full many knights, that loved her like deare,

“ Thereat did greatly grudge, that he alone

“ That lost faire ladies ornament should weare,

“ And gan therefore close spight to him to beare ;

“ Which he to shun, and stop vile Envies sting.

“ Hath lately caus'd to be proclaim'd each where

“ A solemne feast with publike turneyng, [bring:

“ To which all knights with them their ladies are to

XXVII,

And of them all she that is fayrest found
 Shall have that golden girdle for reward ;
 And of those knights who is most stout on ground,
 Shall to that fairest ladie be prefard :
 Since, therefore, she herselfe is now your ward,
 To you that ornament of her's pertaines
 Against all those that challenge it to gard,
 And save her honour with your ventrous paines,
 That shall you win more glory then ye here find

XXVIII. [gaines.]

When they the reason of his words had hard,
 They gan abate the rancour of their rage,
 And with their honours and their loves regard
 The furious flames of malice to asswage :
 To each to other did his faith engage,
 These faithfull friends thenceforh to ioine in one
 With all their force, and battell strong to wage
 Against all those knights, as their professed fone,
 That chaleng'd out in Florimell, save they alone.

XXIX.

Well accorded, forth they rode together
 In friendly sort, that lasted but awhile,
 And of all old dislikes they made faire weather ;
 That all was forg'd, and spred with golden foyle,
 That under it hidde hate and hollow guyle.

Certes can that friendship long endure,
 However gay and goodly be the style,
 That doth ill cause or evill end enure,
 For vertue is the band that bindeth hearts most sure.

XXX.

Thus as they marched all in close disguise
Of fayned love, they chaunst to overtake
Two knights, that lincked rode in lovely wise,
As if they secret counsels did partake:
And each not farre behinde him had his make,
To weete two ladies of most goodly hew,
That twixt themselves did gentle purpose make,
Unmindfull both of that discordfull crew,
The which with speedie pace did after them pursew.

XXXI.

Who as they now approached nigh at hand,
Deeming them doughty as they did appeare,
They sent that squire afore, to understand
What mote they be; who viewing them more neare,
Returned readie newes, that those same weare
Two of the prowest knights in Faery Lond;
And those two ladies their two lovers deare,
Couragious Cambell, and stout Triamond,
With Canacee and Cambine linckt in lovely bond.

XXXII.

Whylome, as antique stories tellen us,
Those two were foes the fellonest from ground,
And battell made the dreddest daungerous
That ever shrilling trumpet did resound,
Tho now their acts be no where to be found,
As that renowned poet them compyled
With warlike numbers and heroicke sound,
Dan Chaucer, well of English undefyled,
On Fame's eternall bead-roll worthe to be fyled.

XXXIII.

but wicked Time, that all good thoughts doth waste,
and workes of noblest wits to nought out-weare,
That famous moniment hath quite defaste,
and robd the world of threasure endlesse deare,
The which mote have enriched all us heare.

O cursed Eld, the canker-worme of writs,
how may these rimes, so rude as doth appeare,
hope to endure, sith workes of heavenly wits
are quite devourd, and brought to nought by little

XXXIV.

[bits ?

Then pardon, O most sacred happie spirit !
That I thy labours lost may thus revive,
and steale from thee the meede of thy due merit,
That none durst ever whilst thou wast alive,
and being dead, in vaine yet many strive :
e dare I like, but through infusion sweete
of thine owne spirit, which doth in me survive,
follow here the footing of thy feete,
That with thy meaning so I may the rather meete.

XXXV.

ambelloes sister was fayre Canacee,
That was the learnedst ladie in her dayes,
Tell scene in everie science that mote bee,
and every secret worke of Nature's wayes,
I wittie riddles, and in wise soothsayes,
I power of herbes, and tunes of beasts and burds ;
and, that augmented all her other prayse,
she modest was in all her deedes and words, [lords.
and wondrous chaste of life, yet lov'd of knights and
Volume IV.

XXXVI.

Full many lords and many knights her loved,
 Yet she to none of them her liking lent,
 Ne ever was with fond affection moved,
 But rul'd her thoughts with goodly government,
 For dread of blame and honour's blemishment;
 And eke unto her lookes a law she made,
 That none of them once out of order went,
 But like to warie centonels well stay'd,
 Still watcht on every side, of secret foes afayd.

XXXVII.

So much the more as she refusd to love,
 So much the more she loved was and sought,
 That oftentimes unquiet strife did move
 Amongst her lovers, and great quarrels wrought,
 That oft for her in bloudie armes they fought;
 Which whenas Cambell, that was stout and wise,
 Perceiv'd would breede great mischiefe, he bethought
 How to prevent the perill that mote rise,
 And turne both him and her to honour in this wise.

XXXVIII.

One day when all that troupe of warlike wooers
 Assembled were, to weet whose she should bee,
 All mightie men and dreadfull derring doers,
 (The harder it to make them well agree)
 Amongst them all this end he did decree;
 That of them all which love to her did make,
 They by consent should chose the stoutest three,
 That with himselfe should combat for her sake,
 And of them all the victour should his sister take.

XXXIX.

Bold was the chalenge, as himselfe was bold,
And courage full of haughtie hardiment,
Approved oft in perils manifold,
Which he atchiev'd to his great ornament ;
But yet his sister's skill unto him lent
Most confidence and hope of happie speed,
Conceived by a ring, which she him sent,
That mongst the manie vertues which we reed,
Had power to staunch al wounds that mortally did

XL. [bleed.

Well was that ring's great vertue knowen to all
That dread thereof, and his redoubted might,
Did all that youthly rout so much appall,
That none of them durst undertake the fight ;
More wise they weend to make of love delight,
Then life to hazard for faire ladies looke ;
And yet uncertaine by such outward sight
(Though for her sake they all that perill tooke)
Whether she wouldthem love, or in her likingbrooke.

XLI.

Amongst those knights there were three brethren
Three bolder brethren never were yborne, [bold,
Borne of one mother in one happie mold,
Borne at one burden in ope happie morne ;
'Thrise happie mother ! and thrise happie morne !
That bore three such, three such not to be fond ;
Her name was Agape, whose children werne
All three as one ; the first hight Priamond,
The second Dyamond, the youngest Triamond.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book IV.

XLII.

Stout Priamond, but not so strong to strike;
Strong Diamond, but not so stout a knight;
But Triamond was stout and strong alike:
On horse-backe used Triamond to fight,
And Priamond on foote had more delight;
But horse and foote knew Diamond to wield:
With curtaxe used Diamond to smite,
And Triamond to handle speare and shield,
But speare and curtaxe both used Priamond in f

XLIII.

These three did love each other dearly well,
And with so firme affection were allyde,
As if but one soule in them all did dwell,
Which did her powre into three parts divyde:
Like three faire branches budding farre and w
That from one roote deriv'd their vitall sap
And like that roote that doth her life divide
Their mother was, and had full blessed he
These three so noble babes to bring forth at

XLIV.

Their mother was a Fay, and had the skill
Of secret things, and all the powres of D
Which she by art could use unto her will
And to her service bind each living crea
Through secret understanding of their
Thereto she was right faire, whenso her
She list discover, and of goodly statur
But she, as Fayes are wont, in privie
Did spend her dayes, and lov'd in f
space.

XLV.

There on a day a noble youthly knight,
Seeking adventures in the salvage wood,
Did by great fortune get of her the sight,
As she sate carelesse by a cristall flood
Combing her golden lockes, as seemd her good,
And unawares upon her laying hold,
That strove in vaine him long to have withstood,
Oppressed her, and there (as it is told)
Got these three lovely babes, that prov'd three cham-

XLVI. [pions bold ;

Which she with her long fostred in that wood,
Till that to ripenesse of man's state they grew ;
Then shewing forth signes of their father's blood,
They loved armes, and knighthood did ensew,
Seeking adventures where they anie knew :
Which when their mother saw, she gan to dout
Their safetie, least by searching daungers new,
And rash provoking perils all about,
Their days mote be abridged through their corage

XLVII. [stout.

Therefore desirous th' end of all their dayes
To know, and them t'enlarge with long extent,
By wondrous skill and many hidden wayes
To the Three Fatall Sisters' house she went ;
Farre under ground from tract of living went,
Downe in the bottome of the deepe abyse,
Where Demogorgon in dull darknesse pent,
Farre from the view of gods and heven's bliss, [is.
The hideous Chaos keepes, their dreadfull dwelling



The lines of life, from living knowledge
Sad Clotho held the rocke, the whiles the
By griesly Lachesis was spun with paine,
That cruell Atropos eftsoones undid,
With cursed knife cutting the twist in tw
Most wretched men, whose dayes depend

XLIX.

She them saluting there by them sate still
Beholding how the thrids of life they sp
And when at last she had beheld her fill,
Trembling in heart, and looking pale and
Her cause of comming she to tell began.

To whom fierce Atropos; " Bold Fay!
" Come see the secret of the life of man,
" Well worthie thou to be of Iove accur
" And eke thy childrens thrids to be asund

L.

Whereat she sore affrayd, yet her besoug

LI.

She then began them humbly to intreate
To draw them longer out, and better twine,
That so their lives might be prolonged late ;
But Lachesis thereat gan to repine, [divine
And sayd, " Fond Dame! that deem'st of things
" As of humane, that they may altdred bee,
" And chaung'd at pleasure for those impes of thine:
" Not so ; for what the Fates do once decree,
" Not all the gods can chaunge, nor love himselfe

LII. [can free."

" Then since," quoth she, " the terme of each man's
" For nought may lessened nor enlarged bee, [life
" Graunt this, that when ye shred with fatal knife
" His line, which is the eldest of the three,
" Which is of them the shortest, as I see,
" Eftsoones his life may passe into the next ;
" And when the next shall likewise ended bee,
" That both their lives may likewise be annex
" Unto the third, that his may be so trebly wext."

LIII.

They graunted it ; and then that carefull Fay
Departed thence with full contented mynd ;
And comming home, in warlike fresh aray,
Them found, all three according to their kynd ;
But unto them what destinie was assynd,
Or how their lives were eekt, she did not tell ;
But evermore, when she fit time could fynd,
She warned them to tend their safeties well,
And love each other deare, whatever them befell.

LIV.

So did they surely during all their dayes,
And never discord did amongst them fall,
Which much augmented all their other praise ;
And now t'increase affection naturall,
In love of Canacee they ioyned all ;
Upon which ground this same great battell grew,
(Great matter growing of beginning small)
The which for length I will not here pursew,
But rather will reserve it for a Canto new.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO III.

The battell twist three brethren with
Cambell for Canacee:
Cambina, with true friendship's bond,
Dare their ang strife agree.

I.

O WHY doe wretched men so much desire
To draw their dayes unto the utmost end,
And doe not rather wish them soone expire,
Knowing the miserie of their estate,
And thousand perills which them still awate.
Tossing them like a boate amid the mayne.
That every houre they knocke at Deathes gate:
And he that happie seemes and trust is gaine.
Yet is as nigh his end as he that most doth prayne.

II.

Therefore this Fay I hold but fonde and vaine,
The which in seeking for her chaires three
Long life, thereby did more prolong their paine;
Yet whilst they lived none did ever see
More happie creatures then they seem'd to bee,
Nor more ennobled for their courtesie;
That made them dearely lov'd of each degree:
No more renowned for their chivalrie,
That made them dreaded much of all their foe.

LIV.

So did they surely during all their dayes,
And never discord did amongst them fall,
Which much augmented all their other praise ;
And now t'increase affection naturall,
In love of Canacee they ioyned all ;
Upon which ground this same great battell grew,
(Great matter growing of beginning small)
The which for length I will not here pursew,
But rather will reserve it for a Canto new.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO III.

The battell twixt three brethren with
Cambell for Canacee;
Cambina, with true friendship's bond,
Doth their long strife agree.

I.

HY doe wretched men so much desire
raw their dayes unto the utmost date,
doe not rather wish them soone expire,
ving the miserie of their estate,
thousand perills which them still awate,
ing them like a boate amid the mayne,
every houre they knocke at Deathes gate?
he that happie seemes and least in payne,
s as nigh his end as he that most doth playne.

II.

efore this Fay I hold but fond and vaine,
which in seeking for her children three
life, thereby did more prolong their paine;
whilest they lived none did ever see
happie creatures then they seem'd to bee,
more ennobled for their courtesie;
made them dearely lov'd of each degree;
ore renowned for their chevalrie, [nie.
made them dreaded much of all men farre and

LIV.

So did they surely during all their dayes,
And never discord did amongst them fall,
Which much augmented all their other praise;
And now t'increase affection naturall,
In love of Canacee they ioyned all;
Upon which ground this same great battell grew,
(Great matter growing of beginning small)
The which for length I will not here pursew,
But rather will reserve it for a Canto new.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO III.

The battell twixt three brethren with
Cambell for Canacee;
Cambina, with true friendship's bond,
Doth their long strife agree.

I.

O WHY doe wretched men so much desire
To draw their dayes unto the utmost date,
And doe not rather wish them soone expire,
Knowing the miserie of their estate,
And thousand perills which them still awate,
Tossing them like a boate amid the mayne,
That every houre they knocke at Deathes gate?
And he that happie seemes and least in payne,
Yet is as nigh his end as he that most doth playne.

II.

Therefore this Fay I hold but fond and vaine,
The which in seeking for her children three
Long life, thereby did more prolong their paine;
Yet whilst they lived none did ever see
More happie creatures then they seem'd to bee,
Nor more ennobled for their courtesie;
That made them dearely lov'd of each degree;
Ne more renowned for their chevalrie, [r
That made them dreaded much of all men farre

III.

These three that hardie challenge tooke in hand,
 For Canacee with Cambell for to fight;
 The day was set, that all might understand,
 And pledges pawnd the same to keepe aright:
 That day (the dreddest day that living wight
 Did ever see upon this world to shine)
 So soone as heaven's window shewed light,
 These warlike champions, all in armour shine,
 Assembled were in field, the challenge to define.

IV.

The field with listes was all about enclos'd,
 To barre the prease of people farre away,
 And at th' one side sixe iudges were dispos'd,
 To vew and deeme the deedes of armes that day;
 And on the other side, in fresh aray
 Fayre Canacee upon a stately stage
 Was set, to see the fortune of that fray,
 And to be seene, as his most worthie wage [gage.
 That could her purchase with his live's adventur'd

V.

Then entred Cambell first into the list,
 With stately steps and fearelesse countenance,
 As if the conquest his he surely wist:
 Soone after did the brethren three advance
 In brave aray and goodly amenance,
 With scutchins gilt and banners broad displayd
 And marching thrise in warlike ordinance,
 Thrise lowted lowly to the noble mayd: [pl
 The whiles shril trumpets and loud clarions sv

VI.

Which doen, the doughty challenger came forth,
All arm'd to point, his chalenge to abet;
Gainst whom Sir Priamond with equall worth
And equall armes, himselfe did forward set.
A trompet blew; they both together met,
With dreadfull force and furious intent,
Carelesse of perill in their fiers affret,
As if that life to losse they had forelent,
And cared not to spare that should be shortly spent.

VII.

Right practicke was Sir Priamond in fight,
And throughly skild in use of shield and speare;
Ne lesse approved was Cambelloes might,
Ne lesse his skill in weapons did appeare,
That hard it was to weene which harder were.
Full many mightie strokes on either side
Were sent, that seemed death in them to beare;
But they were both so watchfull and well eyde,
That they avoyded were, and vainely by did slyde.

VIII.

Yet one of many was so strongly bent
By Priamond, that with unluckie glaunce
Through Cambel's shoulder it unwarely went,
That forced him his shield to disadvaunce;
Much was he grieved with that gracelesse chaunce,
Yet from the wound no drop of bloud there fell,
But wondrous paine, that did the more enhaunce
His haughtie courage to avengement fell: [to swell.
Smart daunts, not mighty harts, but makes them more

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book IV.

IX.

that his poynant speare he fierce aventred
A doubled force close underneath his shield,
at through the mayles into his thigh it entred,
and there arresting, readie way did yield
That he for paine himselfe n'ote right upcare,
But too and fro in great amazement reel'd;
Like an old oke, whose pith and sap is scare,
At puffe of every storme doth stagger here and there.

X.

Whom so dismayd when Cambell had espide,
Againe he drove at him with double might,
That nought mote stay the steele, till in his side
The mortall point most cruelly empight;
Where fast infixed, whilst he sought by slight
It forth to wrest, the staffe asunder brake,
And left the head behinde, with which despight
He all enrag'd his shivering speare did shake,
And charging him afresh, thus felly him bespake;

XI.

“Lo! Faitour, there thy meede unto thee take,
“The meede of thy mischallenge and abet;
“Not for thine owne, but for thy sister's sake
“Have I thus long thy life unto thee let;
“But to forbear doth not forgive the det.”
The wicked weapon heard his wrathfull vo
and passing forth with furious affret,
with his bever quite into his bro
it backward forced

Therewith
And in his
The othe
Out of
And w
That r
His w
Ther
Let

H
I

XII.

erewith asunder in the midst it brast,
 and in his hand nought but the troncheon left,
 the other halfe behind yet sticking fast,
 it of his head-peece, Cambell fiercely reft,
 and with such furie backe at him it heft,
 that making way unto his dearest life,
 as weasand-pipe it through his gorget cleft;
 whence streames of purple blood issuing rife,
 forth his wearie ghost, and made an end of strife.

XIII.

his wearie ghost, assoyld from fleshly band,
 did not, as others wont, directly fly
 unto her rest in Plutoes griesly land,
 but into ayre did vanish presently,
 where chaunged was into a starre in sky;
 that through traduction was eftsoones derived,
 like as his mother prayd the Destinie,
 to his other brethren that survived,
 whom he liv'd anew, of former life deprived.

XIV.

When on ground his brother next beheld,
 though sad and sorrie for so heavy sight,
 yet leave unto his sorrow did not yeeld,
 but rather stir'd to vengeance and despight,
 through secret feeling of his generous spright,
 asht fiercely forth, the battell to renew,
 as in reversion of his brother's right,
 and chalenging the virgin as his dew;
 as foe was soone address; the trumpets freshly blew.

That nether plate nor mayle, whereas their po
They felt, could once sustaine the hideous sto
But rived were like rotten wood asunder, [sl
Whilest through their rifts the ruddie blo
And fire did flash, like lightning after thund
That fild the lookers on attonce with ruth and w

XVI.

As when two tygers, prickt with hunger's
Have by good fortune found some beast afresh
On which they weene their famise to assuage
And gaine a feastfull guerdon of their toyle,
Both falling out doe stirre up strife-full baw
And cruell battell twixt themselves doe make,
Whiles neither lets the other touch the soyle,
But either sdeigns with other to partake:
So cruelly those knights strove for that ladies

XVII.

Full many strokes, that mortally were ment,
The whiles were enterchaunged twixt them two
Yet they were all with so good wariment
Onward, onward, and let see

XVIII.

The dreadfull stroke, in case it had arrived
Where it was ment, so deadly it was ment,
The soule had sure out of his body rived,
And stinted all the strife incontinent ;
But Cambel's fate that fortune did prevent ;
For seeing it at hand, he swarv'd asyde,
And so gave way unto his fell intent ;
Who missing of the marke which he had eyde,
Was with the force nigh feld, whilst his right foot

XIX. [did slyde.

As when a vulture, greedie of his pray,
Through hunger long, that hart to him doth lend,
Strikes at an heron with all his bodies sway,
That from his force seemes nought may it defend ;
The warie fowle, that spies him toward bend,
His dreadfull souse avoydes, it shunning light,
And maketh him his wing in vaine to spend,
That with the weight of his owne weeldlesse might,
He falleth nigh to ground, and scarce recovereth flight.

XX.

Which faire adventure, when Cambello spide,
Full lightly, ere himselfe he could recower
From daunger's dread to ward his naked side,
He can let drive at him with all his power,
And with his axe him smote in evill hower,
That from his shoulders quite his head he reft ;
The heedlesse tronk, as heedlesse of that stower,
Stood still awhile, and his fast footing kept,
Till feeling life to fayle, it fell, and deadly slept.

K ij

XXI.

They which that piteous spectacle beheld,
Were much amaz'd the headlesse trunk to see
Stand up so long, and weapon vaine to weld,
Unweeting of the Fates divine decree
For life's succession in those brethren three;
For notwithstanding that one soule was rest,
Yet had the bodies not dismembred bee,
It would have lived, and revived eft;
But finding no fit seat, the lifelesse corse it left.

XXII.

It left; but that same soule which therein dwelt,
Streight entring into Triamond, him fild
With double life and grieve; which when he felt,
As one whose inner parts had bene ythrild
With point of steele that close his hart-bloud spild
He lightly left out of his place of rest,
And rushing forth into the emptie field,
Against Cambello fiercely him address;
Who him affronting, soone to fight was readie pr

XXIII.

Well mote ye wonder how that noble knight,
After he had so often wounded beene,
Could stand on foot now to renew the fight;
But had ye then him forth advauncing seene,
Some new-borne wight ye would him surely w
So fresh he seemed and so fierce in fight;
Like as a snake, whom wearie winter's teene
Hath worne to nought, now feeling sommer's
Casts off his ragged skin, and freshly doth bi

XXIV.

All was through vertue of the ring he wore,
The which not onely did not from him let
One drop of bloud to fall, but did restore
His weakened powers, and dulled spirits whet,
Through working of the stone therein yset ;
Else how could one of equall might with most,
Against so many no lesse mightie met,
Once thinke to match three such on equall cost ?
Three such as able were to match a puissant host.

XXV.

Yet nought thereof was Triamond adredde,
Ne desperate of glorious victorie,
But sharply him assayld, and sore bestedde
With heapes of strokes, which he at him let flie,
As thicke as hayle forth poured from the skie :
He stroke, he soust, he foynd, he hewd, he lasht,
And did his yron brond so fast applie,
That from the same the fierie sparkles flasht,
As fast as water-sprinkles against a rocke are dasht.

XXVI.

Much was Cambello daunted with his blowes ;
So thicke they fell, and forcibly were sent,
That he was forst from daunger of the throwes
Backe to retire, and somewhat to relent,
Till th' heat of his fierce furie he had spent ;
Which when for want of breath gan to abate,
He then afresh with new encouragement
Did him assayle, and mightily amate,
As fast as forward erst, now backward to retrate.

XXVII.

Like as the tide that comes fro th' ocean mayne,
Flowes up the Shenan with contrarie forse,
And over-ruling him in his owne rayne,
Drives back the current of his kindly course,
And makes it seeme to have some other sourse ;
But when the flood is spent, then backe againe
His borrowed waters forst to re-disbourse,
He sends the sea his owne with double gaine,
And tribute eke withall, as to his souveraine.

XXVIII.

Thus did the battell varie to and fro,
With diverse fortune doubtfull to be deemed :
Now this the better had, now had his fo ;
Then he halfe vanquisht, then the other seemed ;
Yet victors both themselves alwayes esteemed ;
And all the while the disentrayled blood
Adowne their sides like litle rivers stremed,
That with the wasting of his vitall flood
Sir Triamond at last full faint and feeble stood.

XXIX.

But Cambell still more strong and greater grew,
Ne felt his blood to wast, ne powres emperisht,
Through that ring's vertue, that with vigour new
Still whenas he enfeebled was him cherisht,
And all his wounds and all his bruises guarisht ;
Like as a withered tree through husband's toyle
Is often scene full freshly to have florisht,
And fruitfull apples to have borne a while,
As fresh as when it first was planted in the soyle.

XXX.

Through which advantage, in his strength he rose,
And smote the other with so wondrous might,
That through the scame which did his hauberk close,
Into his throate and life it pierced quight,
That downe he fell as dead in all mens sight;
Yet dead he was not, yet he sure did die,
As all men do that lose the living spright;
So did one soule out of his bodie flie
Unto her native home from mortall miserie.

XXXI.

But nathelesse whilst all the lookers on
Him dead behight, as he to all appeard,
All unawares he started up anon,
As one that had out of a dreame bene reard,
And fresh assayld his foe; who halfe affeard
Of th' uncouth sight, as he some ghost had seene,
Stood still amaz'd, holding his idle sward,
Till having often by him stricken beene,
He forced was to strike, and save himselfe from teene.

XXXII.

Yet from thenceforth more warily he fought,
As one in feare the Stygian gods t' offend,
Ne followed on so fast, but rather sought
Himselfe to save, and daunger to defend,
Then life and labour both in vaine to spend;
Which Triamond perceiuing, weened sure
He gan to faint toward the battel's end,
And that he should not long on foote endure,
A *signe* which did to him the victorie assure.

XXXIII.

hereof full blith, eftsoones his mightie hand
heav'd on high, in mind with that same blow
to make an end of all that did withstand ;
Which Cambell seeing come, was nothing slow
himselfe to save from that so deadly throw ;
And at that instant reaching forth his sweard,
Close underneath his shield, that scarce did show,
Stroke him, as he his hand to strike up-reard,
In th' arm-pit full, that through both sides the wound
[appeared.]

XXXIV.

Yet still that direfull stroke kept on his way,
And falling hevie on Cabelloes crest,
Strooke him so hugely, that in swowne he lay,
And in his head an hideous wound imprest ;
And sure had it not happily found rest
Upon the brim of his brode-plated shield,
It would have cleft his braine downe to his brest ;
So both at once fell dead upon the field,
And each to other seemd the victorie to yield.

XXXV.

Which whenas all the lookers on beheld,
They weened sure the warre was at an end ;
And iudges rose, and marshals of the field
Broke up the listes, their armes away to rend,
And Canacee gan wayle her dearest frend :
All suddenly they both upstart light,
The one out of the swownd which did him blend,
The other breathing now another spright,
And fiercely each assayling gan afresh to fight.

XXXVI.

Long while they then continued in that wize,
As if but then the battell had begonne ;
Strokes, wounds, wards, weapons, all they did despise,
Ne either car'd to ward, or perill shonne,
Desirous both to have the battell donne ;
Ne either cared life to save or spill,
Ne which of them did winne, ne which were wonne ;
So wearie both of fighting had their fill,
That life itselfe seemd loathsome, and long safetie ill.

XXXVII.

Whilst thus the case in doubtfull ballance hong,
Unsure to whether side it would incline,
And all mens eyes and hearts, which there among
Stood gazing, filled were with rufull tine
And secret feare, to see their fatall fine,
All suddenly they heard a troublous noyes,
That seemd some perilous tumult to desine,
Confus'd with womens cries and shouts of boyes,
Such as the troubled theatres oft-times annoyes.

XXXVIII.

Thereat the champions both stood still a space,
To weeten what that sudden clamour ment ;
Lo ! where they spyde with speedie whirling pace
One in a charet of straunge furniment
'Towards them driving like a storme out sent :
The charet decked was in wondrous wize
With gold, and many a gorgeous ornament,
After the Persian monarks antique guise,
Such as the maker selfe could best by art devise.

XLV.

Much more of price, and of more grations powre
 Is this, then that same water of Ardenne,
 The which Rinaldo drunck in happie howre,
 Described by that famous Tuscan penne;
 For that had might to change the hearts of men
 Fro love to hate, a change of evill choise;
 But this doth hatred make in love to brenne,
 And heavy heart with comfort doth rejoyce.
 Who would not to this vertue rather yeeld his voice?

XLVI.

At last arriving by the listes side,
 Shee with her rod did softly smite the raile,
 Which straight flew ope, and gave her way to ride.
 Eftsoones out of her coch she gan availe,
 And pacing fairely forth, did bid all haile
 First to her brother, whom she loved deare,
 That so to see him made her heart to quail,
 And next to Cambell, whose sad ruefull cheare
 Made her to change her hew, and hidden love t

XLVII.

They lightly her requit, (for small delight
 They had as then her long to entertaine)
 And eft them turned both againe to fight;
 Which when she saw, downe on the bloody pl
 Herselfe she threw, and teares gan shed amain
 Amongst her teares immixing prayers meeke
 And with her prayers reasons, to restraine
 From bloudy strife, and blessed peace to see
 By all that unto them was decre did them be

XLVIII.

But whenas all might nought with them prevaile,
Shee smote them lightly with her powrefull wand,
Then suddenly, as if their hearts did faile,
Their wrathfull blades downe fell out of their hand,
And they like men astonisht still did stand.
Thus whilst their minds were doubtfully distraught,
And mighty spirites bound with mightier band,
Her golden cup to them for drinke she raught,
Whereof full glad for thirst ech drunke an harty

XLIX. [draught:

Of which so soone as they once tasted had,
(Wonder it is that sudden change to see)
Instead of strokes, each other kissed glad,
And lovely haulst, from feare of treason free,
And plighted hands for ever friends to be.
When all men saw this sudden change of things,
So mortall foes so friendly to agree,
For passing ioy; which so great marvaile brings,
They all gan shout alowd, that all the heaven rings.

L.

All which when gentle Canacee beheld,
In hast she from her lofty chaire descended,
To weet what sudden tidings was befeld;
Where when she saw that cruell war so ended,
And deadly foes so faithfully affrended,
In lovely wise she gan that lady greet,
Which had so great dismay so well amended,
And entertaining her with curt'sies meet,
Profest to her true friendship and affection sweet.

Volume IV.

L

LI.

Thus when they all accorded goodly were,
The trumpets sounded, and they all arose,
Thence to depart with glee and gladsome chere,
Those warlike champions both together chose.
Homeward to march, themselves there to repose
And wise Cambina taking by her side
Faïre Canacee, as fresh as morning rose,
Unto her coach remounting, home did ride,
Admir'd of all the people, and much glorified.

LII.

Where making ioyous feast, their daies they spent
In perfect love, deuoid of hatefull strife,
Allide with bands of mutual-couplement;
For Triamond had Canacee to wife,
With whom he ledd a long and happie life;
And Cambel tooke Cambina to his fere,
The which as life were each to other lief;
So all alike did love, and loved were,
That since their days such lovers were not found
elsewhere.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO IV.

Satyrane makes a turneyment
For love of Florimell;
Britomart wienes the prize from all,
And Artagall doth quell.

I.

It often fals (as here it earst befell)
That mortall foes doe turne to faithfull friends,
And friends profest are chaungd to foemen fell;
The cause of both, of both their minds depends,
And th' end of both likewise of both their ends;
For enmitie, that of no ill proceeds,
But of occasion, with th' occasion ends;
And friendship, which a faint affection breeds,
Without regard of good, dyes like ill-grounded

II.

[seeds.

That well (me seemes) appears by that of late
Twixt Cambell and Sir Triamond befell,
As als by this, that now a new debate
Stird up twixt Blandamour and Paridell,
The which by course befals me here to tell;
Who having those two other knights espide
Marching afore, as ye remember well,
Sent forth their squire to have them both descride,
And eke those masked ladies riding them beside:

III.

Who backe returning, told as he had seene,
That they were doughtie knights of dreaded name;
And those two ladies their two loves unseene;
And therefore wisht them, without blot or blame,
To let them passe at will, for dread or shame:
But Blandamour, full of vaine-glorious spright,
And rather stird by his discordfull dame,
Upon them gladly would have prov'd his might,
But that he yet was sore of his late lucklesse fight.

IV.

Yet nigh approaching he them fowle bespake,
Disgracing them, himselfe thereby to grace,
As was his wont; so weening way to make
To ladies love, whereso he came in place,
And with lewd termes their lovers to deface,
Whose sharpe provokement them incenst so sore,
That both were bent t'avenge his usage base,
And gan their shields addresse themselves afore;
For evill deedes may better then bad words be bore.

V.

But faire Cambina, with perswasions myld,
Did mitigate the fiercenesse of their mode,
That for the present they were reconcyld,
And gan to treat of deeds of armes abroad,
And strange adventures, all the way they rode;
Amongst the which they told, as then befell,
Of that great turney which was blazed brode,
For that rich girdle of faire Florimell,
The prize of her which did in beautie most ex-

VI.

ich folke-mote they all with one consent
ach of them his ladie had him by,
beautie each of them thought excellent)
to travell, and their fortunes try:
they passed forth, they did espy
bright armes with ready speare in rest,
oward them his course seem'd to apply,
whom Sir Paridell himselfe addrest,
eening ere he nigh approcht, to have repress.

VII.

th' other seeing, gan his course relent,
unted speare eftsoones to disadvaunce,
e naught but peace and pleasure ment,
dne into their fellowship by chaunce,
at they shewed curteous countenaunce;
e rode with them accompanide,
ing eie did on the lady glaunce
Blandamour had riding by his side;
sure he weend that he somewhere tofore had

VIII.

[eide.

to weete that snowy Florimell,
Ferrau late from Braggadochio wonne,
he now seeing, her remembred well,
aving reft her from the witches sonne,
ne her lost; wherefore he now begunne
allenge her anew, as his owne prize,
formerly he had in battell wonne,
offer made by force her to reprice, [spize.
scornefull offer Blandamour gan soone de-

IX.

And said, "Sir Knight, sith ye this lady clame,
" Whom he that hath were loth to lose so light,
" (For so to lose a lady were great shame)
" Yee shall her winne, as I have done, in fight;
" And lo! shee shall be placed here in sight,
" Together with this hag beside her set,
" That whoso winnes her may her have by right;
" But he shall have the hag that is ybet,
" And with her alwaies ride till he another get."

X.

That offer pleased all the company;
So Floremell with Até forth was brought,
At which they all gan laugh full merrily;
But Braggadochio said, he never thought
For such an hag, that seemed worst then nought,
His person to emperill so in fight;
But if to match that lady they had sought
Another like, that were like faire and bright,
His life he then would spend to iustifie his right.

XI.

At which his vaine excuse they all gan smile,
As scorning his unmanly cowardize,
And Florimell him fowly gan revile,
That for her sake refus'd to enterprize
The battell, offred in so knightly wize;
And Até eke provokt him privily
With love of her, and shame of such mesprize:
But naught he car'd, for friend or enemy;
For in base mind nor friendship dwells nor enmity.

XII.

Cambel thus did shut up all in iest;
 rave knights and ladies, certes ye doe wrong
 'o stirre up strife, when most us needeth rest,
 'hat we may us reserve both fresh and strong
 against the turnement, which is not long:
 When whoso list to fight may fight his fill;
 'ill then your challenges ye may prolong,
 and then it shall be tried, if ye will,
 Whether shall have the hag, or hold the lady still."

XIII.

ey all agreed; so turning all to game
 d pleasaunt bord, they past forth on their way;
 d all that while, whereso they rode or came,
 at masked mock-knight was their sport and play:
 l that at length upon th' appointed day,
 to the place of turneyment they came;
 ere they before them found in fresh aray
 nie a brave knight and manie a daintie dame
 sembled, for to get the honour of that game.

XIV.

ere this faire crew arriving, did divide
 emselves asunder: Blandamour, with those
 his, on th' one; the rest on th' other side:
 t boastfull Braggadocchio rather chose
 : glorie vaine their fellowship to lose,
 at men on him the more might gaze alone:
 e rest themselves in troupes did else dispose,
 ce as it seemed best to every one; [tone.
 e knights in couples marcht with ladies linckt at-

XV.

Then first of all forth came Sir Satyrane,
Bearing that precious relicke in an arke
Of gold, that bad eyes might it not prophane;
Which drawing softly forth out of the darke,

He open shewd, that all men it mote marke;
A gorgeous girdle, curiously embost
With perle and precious stone, worth many a marke;
Yet did the workmanship farre passe the cost:
It was the same which lately Florimel had lost.

XVI.

The same aloft he hung in open vew,
To be the prize of beautie and of might,
The which eftsoones discovered, to it drew
The eyes of all, allur'd with close delight,
And hearts quite robbed with so glorious sight,
That all men threw out vowes and wishes vaine;
Thrise happie ladie, and thrise happie knight,
Them seemd that could so goodly riches gaine,
So worthie of the perill, worthy of the pain.

XVII.

Then tooke the bold Sir Satyrane in hand
An huge great speare, such as he wont to wield,
And vauncing forth from all the other band
Of knights, addrest his maiden-headed shield,
Shewing himselfe all ready for the field:
Gainst whom there singled from the other side
A painim knight that well in armes was skil'd
And had in many a battell oft bene tride,
Hight Bruncheval the bold, who fiersly forth did

XVIII.

So furiously they both together met,
That neither could the other's force sustaine:
As two fierce buls, that strive the rule to get
Of all the heard, meete with so hideous maine,
That both rebutted tumble on the plaine:
So these two champions to the ground were feld,
Where in a maze they both did long remaine,
And in their hands their idle troncheons held,
Which neither able were to wag or once to weld.

XIX.

Which when the noble Ferramont espide,
He pricked forth in ayd of Satyran,
And him against Sir Blandamour did ride,
With all the strength and stifnesse that he can:
But the more strong and stiffely that he ran,
So much more sorely to the ground he fell,
That on an heape were tumbled horse and man;
Unto whose rescue forth rode Paridell; [quell.
But him likewise with that same speare he eke did

XX.

Which Braggadocchio seeing, had no will
To hasten greatly to his parties ayd,
Albee his turne were next; but stood there still,
As one that seemed doubtfull or dismayd;
But Triamond, halfe wroth to see him staid,
Sternly stept forth, and raught away his speare,
With which so sore he Ferramont assaid,
That horse and man to ground he quite did beare,
That neither could in hast themselves againe upreare.

XXI.

hich to avenge, Sir Devon him did dight,
at with no better fortune then the rest,
or him likewise he quickly downe did smight;
And after him Sir Douglas him address,
And after him Sir Palimord forth prest;
But none of them against his strokes could stand,
But all the more, the more his praise increst;
For either they were left upon the land,
Or went away sore wounded of his haplesse hand.

XXII.

And now by this Sir Satyrane abraid
Out of the swowne, in which too long he lay;
And looking round about, like one dismaid,
Whenas he saw the mercilesse affray
Which doughty Triamond had wrought that day
Unto the noble knights of Maidenhead,
His mighty heart did almost rend in tway
For very gall, that rather wholly dead
Himselfe he wisht have beene then in so bad a str

XXIII.

Eftsoones he gan to gather up around
His weapons, which lay scattered all abroad,
And as it fell his steed he ready found,
On whom remounting, fiercely forth he rode
Like sparke of fire that from the anvile glod
There where he saw the valiant Triamond
Chasing, and laying on them heavy lode,
That none his force were able to withstond
So dreadfull was his strokes, so deadly was!

XXIV.

With that at him his beamlike speare he aimed,
And thereto all his power and might applide;
The wicked steele for mischiefe first ordained,
And having now Misfortune got for guide,
Staid not, till it arrived in his side,
And therein made a very griesly wound,
That streames of blood his armour all bedide:
Much was he daunted with that direfull stownd,
That scarce he him upheld from falling in a sownd.

XXV.

Yet, as he might, himselfe he soft withdrew
Out of the field, that none perceiv'd it plaine;
Then gan the part of challengers anew
To range the field, and victor-like to raine,
That none against them battell durst maintaine.
By that the gloomy evening on them fell,
That forced them from fighting to refraine,
And trumpets sound to cease did them compell;
So Satyrane that day was iudg'd to beare the bell.

XXVI.

The morrow next the turney gan anew,
And with the first the hardy Satyrane
Appear'd in place with all his noble crew:
On th' other side full many a warlike swaine
Assembled were, that glorious prize to gaine;
But mongst them all was not Sir Triamond,
Unable he new battell to daraine.
Through grievance of his late received wound,
That doubly did him grieve, when so himselfe he
found.

XXVII.

Which Cambell seeing, though he could not salve,
 Ne done undoe, yet for to salve his name,
 And purchase honour in his friend's behalve,
 This goodly counterfesauce he did frame;
 The sheild and armes well knowne to be the same
 Which Triamond had worne, unwares to wight,
 And to his friend unwist, for doubt of blame
 If he misdid, he on himselfe did dight, [fight.
 That none could him discerne, and so went forth to

XXVIII.

There Satyrane lord of the field he found,
 Triumpling in great ioy and iolity,
 Gainst whom none able was to stand on ground,
 That much he gan his glorie to envy,
 And cast t'avenge his friend's indignity:
 A mighty speare eftsoones at him he bent,
 Who seeing him come on so furiously,
 Met him mid-way with equall hardiment,
 That forcibly to ground they both together went.

XXIX.

They up againe themselves gan lightly reare,
 And to their tryed swords themselves betake,
 With which they wrought such wondrous make,
 That all the rest it did amazed make, [d
 Ne any dar'd their perill to partake:
 Now cuffing close, now chacing to and fro,
 Now hurtling round advantage for to take;
 Now two wild boares together grapling go,
 Now coming choler each against his

XXX.

So as they courst, and tourneyd here and there,
It chaunst Sir Satyrane his steed at last, [feare,
Whether through foundring or through sodein
To stumble, that his rider nigh he cast;
Which vantage Cambell did pursue so fast,
That ere himselfe he had recovered well,
So sore he sowst him on the compast creast,
That forced him to leave his loftie sell, [fell.
And rudely tumbling downe, under his horse-feete

XXXI.

Lightly Cambello leapt downe from his steed,
For to have rent his shield and armes away,
That whylome wont to be the victor's meed;
When all unwares he felt an hideous sway
Of many swords, that lode on him did lay;
An hundred knights had him enclosed round,
To rescue Satyrane out of his pray,
All which at once huge strokes on him did pound,
In hope to take him prisoner where he stood on

XXXII.

[ground.

He with their multitude was nought dismayd,
But with stout courage turnd upon them all,
And with his brond-iron round about him layd,
Of which he dealt large almes, as did befall:
Like as a lion, that by chaunce doth fall
Into the hunter's toile, doth rage and rore,
In royall heart disdainig to be thrall:
But all in vaine; for what might one do more?
They have him taken captive, though it grieve him sore.

XXXIII

Whereof, when newes to Triamond was brought,
Thereas he lay, his wound he soone forgot,
And starting up, streight for his armour sought :
In vaine he sought, for there he found it not ;
Cambello it away before had got :
Cambelloes armes therefore he on him threw,
And lightly issewd forth to take his lot :
There he in troupe found all that warlike crew
Leading his friend away, full sorie to his vew.

XXXIV

Into the thickest of that knightly preasse
He thrust, and smote downe all that was between
Caried with fervent zeale; ne did he cease,
Till that he came where he had Cambell seene,
Like captive thral two other knights atweene ;
There he amongst them cruell havocke makes,
That they which lead him soone enforced beene
To let him loose to save their proper stakes ;
Who being freed, from one a weapon fiercely ta

XXXV.

With that he drives at them with dreadfull mi
Both in remembrance of his friend's late harm
And in revengement of his owne despight ;
So both together give a new alarme,
As if but now the battell waxed warme.
As when two greedy wolves doe breake by fo
Into an heard, farre from the husband farm
They spoile and ravine without all remorse :
So did these two through all the field their

XXXVI.

Fiercely they followd on their bolde emprise,
Till trumpets sound did warne them all to rest;
Then all with one consent did yeeld the prize
To Triamond and Cambell as the best;
But Triamond to Cambell it relest,
And Cambell it to Triamond transferd;
Each labouring t'advance the other's gest,
And make his praise before his owne preferd;
So that the doome was to another day differd.

XXXVII.

The last day came, when all those knightes againe
Assembled were, their deedes of armes to shew:
Full many deedes that day were shewed plaine:
But Satyrane bove all the other crew
His wondrous worth declard in all mens view;
For from the first he to the last endured,
And though some while Fortune from him withdrew,
Yet evermore his honour he recured,
And with unwearied powre his party still assured.

XXXVIII.

Ne was there knight that ever thought of armes,
But that his utmost prowesse there made knowen,
That by their many wounds, and carelesse harmes,
By shivered speares, and swords all under strowen,
By scattered shields, was easie to be showen.
There might ye see loose steeds at randon ronne,
Whose luckelesse riders late were overthrowen,
And squiers make hast to helpe their lords fordonne;
But still the knights of Maidenhead the better wonne.

Mij

XXXIX.

Till that there entred on the other side
 A straunger knight, from whence no man could reed,
 In queint disguise, full hard to be describe;
 For all his armour was like salvage weed
 With woody mosse bedight, and all his steed
 With oaken leaves attrapt, that seemed fit
 For salvage wight, and thereto well agreed
 His word, which on his ragged shield was writ,
Salvagesse sans finesse, shewing secret wit.

XL.

He at his first in-comming charg'd his spere
 At him that first appeared in his sight,
 That was to weete the stout Sir Sangliere,
 Who well was knowen to be a valiant knight,
 Approved oft in many a perlous fight;
 Him at the first encounter downe he smote
 And over-bore beyond his crouper quight;
 And after him another knight that hote
 Sir Brianor, so sore, that none him life behot.

XLI.

Then ere his hand he reard, he overthrew
 Seven knights one after other as they came;
 And when his speare was brust, his sword he
 The instrument of wrath, and with the sar
 Far'd like a lyon in his bloodie game,
 Hewing and slashing shields and helmets t
 And beating downe whatever nigh him car
 That every one gan shun his dreadfull sigl
 No lesse then Death itselfe in daungers

XLII.

Much wondred all men what or whence he came,
That did amongst the troupes so tyrannize;
And each of other gan inquire his name:
But when they could not learne it by no wize,
Most answerable to his wyld disguise,
It seemed him to terme the Salvage Knight;
But certes his right name was otherwise,
Tho knowne to few, that Arthegall he hight,
The doughtie knight that liv'd that day, and most of

XLIII. [might.

Thus was Sir Satyrane, with all his band,
By his sole manhood and atchievement stout,
Dismayd, that none of them in field durst stand,
But beaten were and chased all about:
So he continued all that day throughout,
Till evening, that the sunne gan downward bend;
Then rushed forth out of the thickest rout
A stranger knight, that did his glorie shend;
So nought may be esteemed happie till the end,.

XLIV.

He at his entrance charg'd his powrefull speare
At Arthegall, in midstest of his pryde,
And therewith smote him on his umbriere
So sore, that tombling backe he downe did slyde
Over his horse's taile above a stryde,
Whence litle lust he had to rise againe;
Which Cambell seeing, much the same envyde,
And ran at him with all his might and maine,
But shortly was likewise seene lying on the plaine.

XLV.

Great full inly wroth was Triamond,
cast t'avenge the shame doen to his freend;
by his friend himselfe eke soone he fond,
no lesse neede of helpe then him he weend:
which when Blandamour from end to end
sheld, he woxe therewith displeased sore,
and thought in mind it shortly to amend:
his speare he feutred, and at him it bore,
But with no better fortune then the rest afore.

XLVI.

Full many others at him likewise ran,
But all of them likewise dismounted were;
Ne certes wonder; for no powre of man
Could bide the force of that enchaunted speare,
The which this famous Britomart did beare;
With which she wondrous deeds of arms atchieved,
And overthrew whatever came her neare,
That all those stranger knights full sore agrieved,
And that late weaker band of challengers relieved.

XLVII.

Like as in sommer's day, when raging heat
Doth burne the earth, and boyled rivers drie,
That all brute beasts, forst to refraine fro meat,
Doe hunt for shade, where shrowded they may lie
And missing it, faine from themselves to flie;
All travellers tormented are with paine:
A watry cloud doth overcast the skie,
And poureth forth a sudden shoure of raine,
That all the wretched world recomforteth again.

XLVIII.

So did the warlike Britomart restore
The prize to knights of Maydenhead that day,
Which else was like to have bene lost, and bore
The prayse of prowesse from them all away :
Then shrilling trumpets loudly gan to bray,
And bad them leave their labours and long toyle
To ioyous feast and other gentle play,
Where beauties prize shold win that pretious spoyle:
Where I with sound of trompe will also rest awhyle.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO V.

The ladies for the girdle strive
Of famous Florimell:
Scudamour comming to Care's house,
Doth sleepe from him expell.

I.

IT hath bene through all ages ever seene,
That with the praise of armes and chevalrie
The prize of beautie still hath ioyned beene,
And that for reasons speciall privitee;
For either doth on other much relie:
For he me seemes most fit the faire to serve,
That can her best defend from villenie;
And she most fit his service doth deserve,
That fairest is, and from her faith will never swerve.

II.

So fitly now here commeth next in place,
After the prooffe of prowesse ended well,
The controverse of beauties soveraine grace,
In which to her that doth the most excell
Shall fall the girdle of faire Florimell:
That many wish to win for glorie vaine,
And not for vertuous use, which some doe tell
That glorious belt did in itselfe containe,
Which ladies ought to love, and seeke for to obtaine.

III.

That girdle gave the vertue of chaste love
And wivehood true to all that did it beare;
But whosoever contrarie doth prove,
Might not the same about her middle weare,
But it would loose, or else asunder teare.
Whilome it was (as Faeries wont report)
Dame Venus' girdle, by her steemed deare,
What time she usd to live in wively sort;
But layd aside whenso she usd her looser sport.

IV.

Her husband Vulcan whylome for her sake,
When first he loved her with heart entire,
This pretious ornament they say did make,
And wrought in Lemnos with unquenched fire:
And afterwards did for her love's first hire
Give it to her, for ever to remaine,
Therewith to bind lascivious desire,
And loose affections streightly to restraine,
Which vertue it for ever after did retaine.

V.

The same one day, when she herselfe disposd
To visite her beloved paramoure,
The God of Warre, she from her middle loosd,
And left behind her in her secret bowre,
On Acidalian mount, where many an howre
She with the pleasant Graces wont to play:
There Florimell in her first age's flowre
Was fostered by those Graces (as they say),
And brought with her from thence that goodly belt
away.

VI.

Cestus hight by name,
esteemed deare;
t to winne the same,
t, as shall appeare,
as thought that did it beare.
eir feast all being ended,
hereto selected were,
held adowne descended,
doubtfull case, for which they all
[contended.

VII.

question made, which of those knights
neyd had the wager wonne?
dged by those worthie wights,
the first day best had donne,
ded, having first begonne.
was to Triamond behight,
av'd the victour from fordonne;
l victour was in all mens sight,
shap he in his foe-mens hand did light.

VIII.

A dayes prize unto that straunger knight,
all men term'd Knight of the Hebene Speare,
omart was given by good right;
with puissaunt stroke she downe did beare
alvage knight that victour was whilecare,
all the rest which had the best afore,
to the last unconquer'd did appeare;
ast is deemed best: to her, therefore,
ayrest ladie was adjudged for paramore.

OF

Then
His fi
Whic
And p
That
Next
The
Wh
Th

A
E

IX.

But thereat greatly grudged Arthegall,
And much repynd, that both of victor's meede,
And eke of honour, she did him forestall:
Yet mote he not withstand what was decreede,
But inly thought of that despitefull deede,
Fit time t'wait avenged for to bet.
This being ended thus, and all agreed,
Then next ensaw'd the paragon to see
Of beauties praise, and yeeld the fayrest her due fee.

X.

Then first Cambello brought into their view
His faire Cambina, covered with a veale,
Which being once withdrawne, most perfect hew
And passing beautie did eftsoones reveale,
That able was weake harts away to steale.
Next did Sir Triamond unto their sight
The face of his deare Canacee unheale,
Whose beauties beame eftsoones did shine so bright,
That daz'd the eyes of all, as with exceeding light.

XI.

And after her did Paridell produce
His false Duessa, that she might be scene,
Who with her forged beautie did seduce
The hearts of some that fairest her did weene,
As diverse wits affected divers beene;
Then did Sir Ferramont unto them shew
His Lucida, that was full faire and sheene;
And after these an hundred ladies more
Appear'd in place, the which each other did out-goe.

II.
 thinke for to enchace,
 den pen, I weene,
 ach goodly face;
 they created beene,
 ces were not seene
 ace; ne he that thought
 pourtraict Beauties queene,
 fairest to him brought,
 see as here he might have sought.

XIII.

edoubted Britonesse
 et did open shew,
 overed, plainly did expresse
 ourtraict of bright angels hew.
 all which her that time did vew,
 ad surely beare the bell away,
 our, who thought he had the trew
 orimell, did her display,
 f whom once seene did all the rest dis- [may.

XIV.

re that seemed fayre and bright,
 and contemptible did appeare,
 to her that shone as Phoebe's light
 the lesser starres in evening cleare.
 her saw, with wonder ravisht weare,
 end no mortall creature she should bee,
 a celestiall shape that flesh did beare;
 were glad there Florimell to see,
 Florimell was not so faire as shee.

Sh

Ther
 Grat
 Whi
 They d
 But by
 For ev
 And f
 Full
 And

Th
 Ar
 B
 A
 T

XV.

As guilefull goldsmith, that by secret skill
With golden foyle doth finely over-sprede
Some baser metall, which commend he will
Unto the vulgar for good gold insted,
He much more goodly glosse thereon doth shed,
To hide his falshood, then if it were trew ;
So hard this idole was to be ared,
That Florimell herselfe in all mens vew
She seem'd to passe : so forged things do fairest shew.

XVI.

Then was that golden belt by doome of all
Graunted to her, as to the fayrest dame ;
Which being brought, about her middle small
They thought to gird, as best it her became ;
But by no meanes they could it thereto frame ;
For ever as they fastned it, it loos'd
And fell away, as feeling secret blame :
Full oft about her wast she it enclos'd,
And it as oft was from about her wast disclos'd :

XVII.

That all men wondred at the uncouth sight,
And each one thought as to their fancies came ;
But she herselfe did thinke it doen for spight,
And touched was with secret wrath and shame
Therewith, as thing deviz'd her to defame.
Then many other ladies likewise tride
About their tender loynes to knit the same ;
But it would not on none of them abide,
But when they thought it fast, eftssoones it was untide.

I.
Squire of Dames did view,
and thus to iest;
faire a crew,
e from east to west,
irdle to invest!
d it first invent,
this *ungirt unblest!*
love assent,
o many so unmanly shent."
XIX.

an laugh, and ladies lowre;
gentle Amoret
prove that girdle's powre;
t her middle set,
outen breach or let:
gan greatly to envie;
eedingly did fret,
om her hand halfe angrily
about her bodie gan it tie:
XX.

would it her bodie fit;
to her, as her dew right,
by them that iudged it,
elfe adiudged to the knight
e hebene speare, as wonne in fight:
rt would not thereto assent,
e Amoret forgoe so light
ge dame, whose beauties wonderment
d then th' others vertuous govern.

XXI.

Whom when the rest did see her to refuse,
They were full glad, in hope themselves to get her ;
Yet at her choice they all did greatly muse :
But after that the iudges did arret her
Unto the second best, that lov'd her better,
That was the Salvage knight ; but he was gone,
In great displeasure that he could not get her.
Then was she iudged Triamond his one ;
But Triamond lov'd Canacee, and other none.

XXII.

Tho unto Satyran she was adiudged,
Who was right glad to gaine so goodly meed ;
But Blandamour thereat full greatly gredged,
And litle prays'd his labours evill speed,
That for to winne the saddle lost the steed.
Ne lesse thereat did Paridell complaine,
And thought t'appeale from that which was decreed.
To single combat with Sir Satyrane ;
Thereto him Até stirr'd, new discord to maintaine.

XXIII.

And eke with these full many other knights
She through her wicked working did incense
Her to demaund, and chalenge as their rights,
Deserved for their perils recompense.
Amongst the rest, with boastfull vaine pretense,
Stept Braggadocchio forth, and as his thrall
Her claym'd by him in battell wonne long sens ;
Whereto herselfe he did to witnesse call ;
Who being askt, accordingly confessed all.

XXIV.

Wroth was Satyran;
 Satyran was Blandamour;
 Blandamour was Erivan;
 In Sir Paridell did loure.
 Stir'd up strifefull stoure,
 A new battell to darraigne;
 Best to be her paramoure,
 With speare and shield it to maintaine;
 Reason's rule mote them restraine.

XXV.

Colous stirre when Satyrane aviz'd,
 Fast how to appease the same,
 Accord them all this meanes devis'd:
 In the midst to set that fayrest dame,
 To each one his chalenge should disclame,
 Whom himselfe his right would eke releasse;
 To whom she voluntarie came,
 Would without disturbance her possesse:
 'Tis the love that comes alone with willingnesse.

XXVI.

All agreed; and then that snowy mayd
 In the middest plast among them all:
 On her gazing wisht, and vowd, and prayd,
 And to the Queene of Beautie close did call,
 That she unto their portion might befall.
 When when she long had lookt upon each one,
 Though she wished to have pleas'd them all,
 At last to Braggadochio selfe alone
 Her accord, in spite of all his fona.

Th
 An
 Frou
 In w
 Sha
 Bu
 T
 Si

XXVII.

Which when they all beheld, they chaft and rag'd,
And woxe nigh mad for very hart's despight,
That from revenge their willes they scarce asswag'd:
Some thought from him her to have reft by might;
Some proffer made with him for her to fight;
But he nought car'd for all that they could say,
For he their words as wind esteemed light;
Yet not fit place he thought it there to stay,
But secretly from thence that night her bore away.

XXVIII.

They which remaynd, so soone as they perceiv'd
That she was gone, departed thence with speed,
And follow'd them, in mind her to have reav'd
From wight unworthie of so noble meed.
In which poursuit, how each one did succede,
Shall else be told in order as it fell;
But now of Britomart it here doth neede
The hard adventures and strange haps to tell,
Since with the rest she went not after Florimell.

XXIX.

For soone as she them saw to discord set,
Her list no longer in that place abide,
But taking with her lovely Amoret,
Upon her first adventure forth did ride,
To seeke her lov'd, making blind Love her guide,
Unluckie mayd to seeke her enemye!
Unluckie mayd to seeke him farre and wide,
Whom, when he was unto herselfe most nie,
She thro' his late disguizement could him not descrie!

XXX.

the more her griefe the more her toyle;
toyle nor griefe she once did spare,
him that should her paine assoyle;
great comfort in her sad misfare
bret, companion of her care;
wise sought her lover long miswent,
the Scudamour, whose hart whileare
tyffull hag with gealous discontent
that he to fell revenge was fully bent:

XXXI.

to revenge on blamelesse Britomart
time which cursed Até kindled earst,
which like thornes did pricke his gealous hart,
through his soule like poysned arrow perst,
by no reason it might be reverst
ought that Glauce could or doe or say;
aye the more that she the same reherst
e more it gauld and griev'd him night and day,
at nought but direrevenge his anger mote defray.

XXXII.

as they travelled, the drouping night,
covered with cloudie storme and bitter showre,
That dreadfull seem'd to every living wight,
Upon them fell, before her timely howre,
That forced them to seeke some covert bowre,
Where they might hide their heads in quiet rest,
And shrowd their persons from that stormie stowre.
Not farre away, not meete for any guest,
They spide a little cottage, like some pooreman's nest.

XXXIII.

On a steepe hilles side it placed was,
Where the mouldred earth had cav'd the banke,
Fast beside a little brooke did pass
A puddie water, that like puddle stanke,
Which few crooked sallowes grew in ranke;
As they were approaching nigh, they heard the sound
Of many yron hammers beating ranke,
Answering their wearie turnes around, [ground.
It seemed some blacksmith dwelt in that desert

XXXIV.

As they entring in, they found the goodman selfe
As he went unto his worke ybent,
Which was to weete a wretched wearish elfe,
With hollow eyes and rawbone cheekes forspent,
Which he had in prison long bene pent:
His face lacke and griesly did his face appeare,
And with smoke that nigh his eye-sight blent,
A rugged beard, and hoarie shagged heare,
Which he never wont to combe, or comely sheare.

XXXV.

Such was his garment, and to rags all rent,
For he had he, he for better cared;
His soiled hands amongst the cinders brent,
His fingers filthie, with long nayles unpared,
Fit to rend the food on which he fared:
His name was Care; a blacksmith by his trade,
Neither day nor night from working spared,
His small purpose yron wedges made:
His be quiet thoughts that carefull minds invade.

XXXVI.

Which his worke he had sixe servants prest,
Out the anvile standing evermore
With huge great hammers, that did never rest
In heaping stroakes which thereon soused sore;
Sixe strong groomes, but one then other more;
Or by degrees they all were disagreed:
So likewise did the hammers which they bore
Like belles in greatnesse orderly succeed,
That he which was the last the first did farre exceede.

XXXVII.

He like a monstrous gyant seem'd in sight,
Farre passing Bronteus or Pyraemon great,
The which in Lipari doe day and night
Frame thunderbolts for Iove's avengefull threate:
So dreadfully he did the anvile beat,
That seem'd to dust he shortly would it drive;
So huge his hammer, and so fierce his beat,
That seem'd a rocke of diamond it could rive
And rend asunder quite, if he thereto list strive.

XXXVIII.

Sir Scudamour there entring, much admired
The manner of their worke and wearie paine;
And having long beheld, at last enquired
The cause and end thereof: but all in vaine;
For they for nought would from their worke refraine,
Ne let his speeches come unto their eare.
And eke the breathfull bellows blew amaine,
Like to the northerne winde, that none could heare;
Those Pensifenesse did move, and sighes the bellows
weare.

XXXIX.

Which when that warriour saw, he said no more,
 At in his armour layd him downe to rest :
 So rest he layd him downe upon the flore,
 Whylome for ventrous knights the bedding best)
 And thought his wearie limbs to have redrest.
 And that old aged dame, his faithfull squire,
 Her feeble ioynts layd eke adowne to rest,
 That needed much her weake age to desire,
 After so long a travell which them both did tire.

XL.

Where lay Sir Scudamour, long while expecting
 When gentle sleepe his heaue eyes would close,
 Oft chaunging sides, and oft new place electing,
 Where better seem'd he mote himselfe repose,
 And oft in wrath he thence againe uprose
 And oft in wrath he layd him downe againe ;
 But wheresoere he did himselfe dispose,
 He by no meanes could wished ease obtaine : [vaine.
 So every place seem'd painefull, and ech changing

XLI.

And evermore when he to sleepe did thinke,
 The hammers sound his senses did molest ;
 And evermore when he began to winke,
 The bellowes noyse disturb'd his quiet rest,
 He suffred sleepe to settle in his brest.
 And all the night the dogs did barke and howle,
 About the house at scent of stranger guest ;
 And now the crowing cocke, and now the owle,
 Howde shrieking, him afflicted to the very howle.

XLII.

And if by fortune any litle nap
 Upon his heaue eye-lids chaunst to fall,
 Eftsoones one of those villeins him did rap
 Upon his head-peece with his yron mall,
 That he was soone awaked therewithall,
 And lightly started up as one affrayd,
 Or as if one him suddenly did call :
 So oftentimes he out of sleepe abrayd,
 And then lay musing long on that him ill apayd.

XLIII.

So long he mized, and so long he lay,
 That at the last his wearie sprite opprest
 With fleshly weaknesse, which no creature may
 Long time resist, gave place to kindly rest,
 That all his senses did full soone arrest ;
 Yet in his soundest sleepe his dayly feare
 His ydle braine gan busily molest,
 And made him dreame those two disloyall were :
 The things that day most minds at night doe moe

XLIV

With that the wicked carle, the maister smith,
 A pair of red-whor yron tongs did take
 Out of the burning cinders, and therewith
 Under his side him nipt, that forst to wake,
 He felt his hart for very paine to quake,
 And started up avenged for to be
 On him the which his quiet slumber brake ;
 Yet looking round about him none could see ;
 Yet did the smart remaine, though he himse

XLV.

such disquiet and hart-frutting paynt,
 e all that night, that too long night did passe:
 nd now the day out of the ocean mayne
 gan to peepe above this earthly masse,
 ith pearly dew sprinkling the morning grasse;
 hen up he rose like heauiſe lumps of lead,
 hat in his face, as in a looking glasse,
 he signes of anguish one mote plainly read,
 nd ghesse the man to be dismayd with gealous
 dread.

XLVI.

nto his lofty steepe he clombe anon,
 nd forth upon his former voiage fared,
 nd with him eke that aged squire attone,
 ho, whatsoever perill was prepared,
 oth equall paines and equall perill shared;
 he end whereof, and dangerous event,
 all for another Canonic be sparred;
 ut here my wearie tomes, nigh over-spent,
 all breath itselſe a while after so long a went.

MERRY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO VI.

Scudamour and Arthegall
flight with Britomart;
sets her face, doth fall in love,
and soone from her depart.

I.

All torment to the grieve of mind,
anguish hid in gentle hart,
teds itself with thoughts unkind,
heth her owne consuming smart?
cine can any leaches art
a sore, that doth her grievance hide,
to none her maladie impart?
the wound that Scudamour did gride,
ch Dan Phœbus selfe cannot a salve provide.

II.

aving left that restlesse house of Care,
ext day as he on his way did ride,
f melancholie and sad misfare
ugh misconceipt, all unawares espide
armed knight under a forrest side
ng in shade beside his grazing steede;
o, soone as them approaching he descride,
n towards them to pricke with eger speede,
at seem'd he was full bent to some mischievous
deede.

III.

Which Scudamour perceiving, forth issewed
 Have rencountred him in equall race;
 Not soone as th' other nigh approaching vewed
 The armes he bore, his speare he gan abase,
 And voide his course; at which so suddain case
 Wondred much: but th' other thus can say;
 Ah, gentle Scudamour! unto your grace
 Let me submit, and you of pardon pray,
 That almost had against you trespassed this day."

IV.

Hereto thus Scudamour; "Small harme it were
 For any knight upon a ventrous knight
 Without displeasance for to prove his spere:
 But reade you, Sir, sith ye my name have hight,
 What is your owne, that I mote you requite?"
 Certes," sayd he, "ye mote as now excuse
 Me from discovering you my name aright;
 For time yet serves that I the same refuse,
 But call ye me the Salvage Knight, as others use."

V.

Then this, Sir Salvage Knight," quoth he,
 I agree;
 Or doe you here within this forrest wonne,
 (That seemeth well to answer to your weede)
 Or have ye it for some occasion donne?
 That rather seemes, sith knowen armes ye shonne."
 This other day," sayd he, "a stranger knight
 Shame and dishonour hath unto me donne,
 On whom I waite to wreake that foul despight,
 Whenever he this way shall passe by day or night."
 O
 Volume IV.

VI.

"s meede," quoth he, "that meaneth
ne by whom ye shamed were?" [shame:
er knight," said he, "unknowne by
e,

ne by fame, and by an hebene speare,
ch he all that met him downe did beare.
open turney, lately held,
the honour of that game did reare,
ving me, all wearie earst, downe feld,
yrest ladie rest, and ever since withheld."

VII.

rudamour heard mention of that speare,
right well that it was Britomart;
ich from him his fairest love did beare:
an he swell in every inner part
d despight, and gnaw his gealous hart;
thus he sharply sayd; "Now by my head,
is not this the first unknighly part [read,
nich that same knight, whom by his lanunce I
ath doen to noble knights, that many makes him
[dread:

VIII.

or lately he my love hath fro me rest,
And eke defiled with foule villanie
The sacred pledge which in his faith was left,
In shame of knighthood and fidelitie,
The which ere long full deare he shall abie;
And if to that avenge by you decreed
This hand may helpe, or succour ought supplie,
It shall not fayle whenso ye shall it need."
---reake their wrathes on Britomart agreed.

IX.

Whiles thus they communed, lo farre away
A knight soft ryding towards them they spyde,
Attyr'd in forraine armes and straunge aray ;
Whom when they nigh approcht, they plaine des-
To be the same for whom they did abyde. [cryde
Sayd then Sir Scudamour, " Sir Salvage Knight,
" Let me this crave, sith first I was defyde,
" That first I may that wrong to him requite ;
" And if I hap to fayle, you shall recure my right."

X.

Which being yeelded, he his threatfull speare
Gan fewter, and against her fiercely ran ;
Who soone as she him saw approching neare
With so fell rage, herselfe she lightly gan
To dight, to welcome him well as she can ;
But entertaind him in so rude a wise,
That to the ground she smote both horse and man ;
Whence neither greatly hasted to arise,
But on their common harmes together did devise.

XI.

But Artégall beholding his mischaunce,
New matter added to his former fire,
And eft aventring his steele-headed launce,
Against her rode, full of despiteous ire,
That nought but spoyle and vengeance did require ;
But to himselfe his felonous intent
Returning, disappointed his desire,
Whiles unawares his saddle he forwent,
And found himselfe on ground in great amazement.

ownd,
dly blade,
hound
overt glade,
invade :

assayled,
e, yet he made
h his force prevayled)
okes, gainst which no
II. [armes awayled.

nd there, it chaunst
nd, behind her crest
that thence it glaunst
which it fairely blest
ne did it ever rest,
nder parts it fell,
so deadly it imprest,
his backe behind the sell,
oote her algates did compell.

XIV.

ning brond from riven skie,
angry Love in his vengeance,
force falls on some steeple hie,
g downe, it on the church doth glance,
all with terrible mischance ;
whit dismayd her steed forsooke,
g from her that enchanted lance,
sord and shield her soone betooke,
eithall at him right furiously she strooke

Ab

He

Ros

He

A

A

XV.

So furiously she strooke in her first heat,
Whiles with long fight on foot he breathlesse was,
That she him forced backward to retreat,
And yeeld unto her weapon way to pas;
Whose raging rigour neither steele nor bras
Could stay, but to the tender flesh it went,
And pour'd the purple bloud forth on the gras,
That all his mayle yriv'd and plates yrent,
Shew'd all his bodie bare unto the cruell dent.

XVI.

At length whenas he saw her hastie heat
Abate, and panting breath begin to fayle,
He through long sufferance growing now more great,
Rose in his strength, and gan her fresh assayle,
Heaping huge strokes as thicke as showre of hayle,
And lashing dreadfully at every part,
As if he thought her soule to disentrayle.
Ah! cruell hand, and thrise more cruell hart!
That workst such wrecke on her to whom thou dear-

XVII.

[rest art.]

What yron courage ever could endure
To worke such outrage on so fayre a creature;
And in his madnesse thinke with hands impure
To spoyle so goodly workmanship of Nature,
The Maker selfe resembling in her feature?
Certes some hellish furie or some feend
This mischief framd, for their first loves defeature,
To bath their hands in bloud of dearest freend,
Thereby to make their loves beginning their lives
end.

Oij

Thus long they trac'd
 Sometimes pursewing and some
 Still as advantage they espyde thereto,
 But toward th' end Sir Arthegall renewed
 His strength still more, but she still more decay'd
 At last his lucklesse hand he heav'd on high
 Having his forces all in one accrewed,
 And therewith stroke at her so hideouslie,
 That seem'd nought but death mote be he

XIX.

The wicked stroke upon her helmet cha
 And with the force, which in itselfe it
 Her ventayle shard away, and thence
 Adowne in vaine, ne harm'd her any
 With that her angel's face, unseene
 Like to the ruddie Morne appear'd
 Deawed with silver drops through
 A somewhat redder than besee
 A toylesome heate and

XX.

— he

XXI.

And as his hand he up againe did reare,
Thinking to worke on her his utmost wracke,
His powrelesse arme, benumbed with secret feare,
From his revengefull purpose shronke abacke,
And cruell sword out of his fingers slacke
Fell downe to ground, as if the steele had sence,
And felt some ruth, or sence his hand did lacke,
Or both of them did thinke obedience
To doe to so divine a beauties excellence.

XXII.

And he himselfe long gazing thereupon,
At last fell humbly downe upon his knee,
And of his wonder made religion,
Weening some heavenly goddesse he did see,
Or else unweeting what it else might bee,
And pardon her besought his error frayle,
That had done outrage in so high degree;
Whilest trembling horror did his sense assayle,
And made ech member quake, and manly hart to

XXIII.

[quayle.

Nathelesse she full of wrath for that late stroke,
All that long while upheld her wrathfull hand,
With fell intent on him to bene ywroke;
And looking sterne, still over him did stand,
Threatning to strike unlesse he would withstand;
And bad him rise, or surely he should die:
But die or live, for nought he would upstand,
But her of pardon prayd more earnestlie,
Or wreake on him her will for so great iniurie.

XXIV.

Which whenas Scudamour, who now abrayd
Beheld, whereas he stood not farre aside,
He was therewith right wondrously dismayd,
And drawing nigh, whenas he plaine descride
That peerelesse paterne of Dame Nature's pride,
And heavenly image of perfection,
He blest himselfe, as one sore terrifide;
And turning feare to faint devotion,
Did worship her as some celestiall vision.

XXV.

But Glauce, seeing all that chaunced there,
Well weeting how their error to assoyle,
Full glad of so good end, to them drew nere,
And her salewd with seemely bel-accoyle,
Ioyous to see her safe after long toyle;
Then her besought, as she to her was deare,
To graunt unto those warriors truce awhile;
Which yeelded, they their bevers up did reare,
And shew'd themselves to her such as indeed t [w

XXVI.

When Britomart, with sharpe avizefull eye,
Beheld the lovely face of Artegall,
Tempred with sternesse and stout maiestie,
She gan eftsoones it to her mind to call
To be the same which in her father's hall
Long since in that enchanted glasse she saw
Therewith her wrathfull courage gan appall,
And haughtie spirits meekely to adaw, [
That her enhaunced hand she downe can so

XXVII.

Yet she it forst to have againe upheld,
As fayning choler, which was turn'd to cold;
But ever when his visage she beheld,
Her hand fell downe, and would no longer hold
The wrathfull weapon gainst his countnance bold:
But when in vaine to fight she oft assayd,
She arm'd her tongue, and thought at him to scold;
Nathlesse her tongue not to her will obeyd,
But brought forth speeches myld, when she would

XXVIII. [have missayd.

But Scudamour, now woxen inly glad
That all his gealous feare he false had found,
And how that hag his love abused had
With breach of faith and loyaltie unsound,
The which long time his grieved hart did wound,
He thus bespake; " Certes, Sir Artegall,
" I ioy to see you lout so low on ground,
" And now become to live a ladies thrall, [all."
" That whylome in your minde wont to despise them

XXIX.

Soone as she heard the name of Artegall,
Her hart did leape, and all her hart-strings tremble
For sudden ioy and secret feare withall;
And all her vitall powres with motion nimble
To succour it themselves gan there assemble,
That by the swift recourse of flushing blood
Right plaine appeard, though she it would dissemble,
And fayned still her former angry mood,
Thinking to hide the depth by troubling of the flood.

XXX.

Glance thus gan wisely all upknit ;[brou
gentle Knights ! whom Fortune here ha
be spectators of this uncouth fit,
which secret Fate hath in this ladie wrought
gainst the course of kind, ne mervaille nought
e thenceforth feare the thing that hethertoo
hath troubled both your mindes with idle thoug
earing least she your loves away should woo,
feared in vaine, sith meanes ye see there wa

XXXI.

[theret

And you, Sir Artegall, the Salvage Knight,
“ Henceforth may not disdaine, that woman’s b
“ Hath conquered you anew in second fight ;
“ For whylome they have conquered sea and la
“ And heaven itselſe, that nought may them w
“ Ne henceforth be rebellious unto love, [sta
“ That is the crowne of knighthood, and the b
“ Of noble minds derived from above,
“ Which being knit with vertue never will remov

XXXII.

“ And you, faire Ladie Knight ! my dearest dan
“ Relent the rigour of your wrathfull will,
“ Whose fire were better turn’d to other flame,
“ And, wiping out remembrance of all ill,
“ Graunt him your grace, but so that he fulfill
“ The penance which ye shall to him empart ;
“ For lovers heaven must passe by sorrowes hell
Thereat full inly blushed Britomart ;
But Artegall, close-smyling, ioy’d in secret ha

XXXIII.

Yet durst he not make love so suddenly,
Ne thinke th' affection of her hart to draw
From one to other so quite contrary :
Besides, her modest countenance he saw
So goodly grave and full of princeley aw,
That it his ranging fancie did refraine,
And looser thoughts to lawfull bounds withdraw ;
Whereby the passion grew more fierce and faine,
Like to a stubborne steede whom strong hand would

XXXIV.

[restraine.

But Scudamour, whose hart twixt doubtfull feare
And feeble hope, hung all this while suspense,
Desiring of his Amoret to heare
Some gladfull newes and sure intelligence,
Her thus bespake ; “ But, Sir, without offence
“ Mote I request you tydings of my love,
“ My Amoret, sith you her freed fro thence,
“ Where she captived long great woes did prove,
“ That were ye left I may her seeke, as doth behove.”

XXXV.

To whom thus Britomart ; “ Certes, Sir knight,
“ What is of her become, or whether reft,
“ I cannot unto you aread aright ;
“ For from that time I from enchaunter's theft
“ Her freed, in which ye her all hopelesse left,
“ I her preserv'd from perill and from feare,
“ And evermore from villenie her kept ;
“ Ne ever was there wight to me more deare
“ Then she, ne unto whom I more true love did bear

"Till on a day, as thou
 "We travelled, both wearie of
 "We did alight, and sate in shadow my-
 "Where fearelesse I to sleepe me downe
 "But whenas I did out of sleepe abray,
 "I found her not where I her left whyler
 "But thought she wandred was, or gon
 "I cal'd her loud, I sought her farre a-
 "But no where could her find, nor to

XXXVII.

When Scudamour those heaue tydin
 His hart was thrild with point of de
 Ne in his face or bloud or life appe
 But senselesse stood, like to a mar
 That yet of mortall stroke the st
 Till Glauce thus: "Faire Sir!
 "With needlesse dread, till
 For yet she may be safe, thou
 hope the best, t'

XXXV

XXXIX.

Therewith he rested, and well pleased was.
So peace being confirm'd amongst them all,
They tooke their steeds, and forward thence did pas
Unto some resting place, which mote befall,
All being guided by Sir Artegall;
Where goodly solace was unto them made,
And dayly feasting both in bowre and hall,
Untill that they their wounds well healed had,
And wearie limmes recur'd after late usage bad.

XL.

In all which time Sir Artegall made way
Unto the love of noble Britomart,
And with meeke service and much suit did lay
Continuall siege unto her gentle hart;
Which being whylome launcht with lovely dart,
More eath was new impression to receive;
However she her paynd with womanish art
To hide her wound, that none might it perceive:
Vaine is the art that seekes itselfe for to deceive.

XLI.

So well he woo'd her, and so well he wrought her
With faire entreatie and sweet blandishment,
That at the length unto a bay he brought her,
So as she to his speeches was content
To lend an eare, and softly to relent.
At last, through many vowes which forth he pour'd,
And many othes, she yeelded her consent
To be his love, and take him for her lord,
Till they with mariage might finish that accord.

LII.

g time there taken rest,
his while was bound
ure yet in quest)
ce to depart it found,
ch he did long propound,
ongé came to take;
n full sore displeasd he found,
her late betrothed make,
full loth so shortly to forsake.

XLIII.

ong perswasions her asswaged,
er will to suffer him depart;
faith with her he fast engaged,
d vowes from bottome of his hart,
soone as he by wit or art
atchieve whereto he did aspire,
er would speedily revert;
space thereto he did desire,
he horned moone three courses did expire.

XLIV.

hich she for the present was appeased,
eelded leave, however malcontent
ly were, and in her mind displeased.
rly on the morrow next he went
n on his way to which he was ybent;
wight him to attend, or way to guide,
whylome was the custome ancient
ongst knights, when on adventures they did ride,
e that she algates him awhile accompanide.

And
She le
And
To S
Wit
Her
Fo
T

Canto VI. THE FAERY QUEENE.

XLV.

And by the way she sundry purpose found
Of this or that the time for to delay,
And of the perills whereto he was bound,
The feare whereof seem'd much her to affray ;
But all she did was but to weare out day.
Full oftentimes she leave of him did take,
And eft againe deviz'd somewhat to say
Which she forgot, whereby excuse to make ;
So loth she was his companie for to forsake.

XLVI.

At last, when all her speeches she had spent,
And new occasion fayld her more to find,
She left him to his fortune's government,
And backe returned with right heavie mind
To Scudamour, whom she had left behind ;
With whom she went to seek faire Amoret,
Her second care, though in another kind ;
For vertue's onely sake, which doth beget
True love and faithfull friendship, she by her did

XLVII.

Backe to that desert forrest they retyred,
Where sorie Britomart had lost her late ;
There they her sought, and every where inquire
Where they might tydings get of her estate ;
Yet found they none : but by what haplesse fat
Or hard misfortune, she was thence conveyd,
And stolne away from her beloved mate,
Were long to tell ; therefore I here will stay
Untill another tyde, that I it finish may.

m'd,

In thy cruell darts
On ground,
Captive harts
Service bound,
Hast thou found
Sore,

Bitter wound,
Thou lancedst long afore,
Doubt on them daily more?

11.

To faire Florimell,
The Britomart;

Her of whom I tell,
Whose gentle hart

In sorow and with smart,
And in deserts wide

Pygms taking heavie part,
Fort and withouten guide;

To heare the perils which she tri

Canto VII. *THE FAERY QUEENE.*

III.

So soone as she with that brave Britonesse
Had left that turneyment for beauties prise,
They travel'd long; that now for wearinesse
Both of the way and warlike exercise,
Both through a forest ryding did devise
T' alight, and rest their wearie limbs awhile:
There heaueie sleepe the eye-lids did surprise
Of Britomart, after long tedious toyle,
That did her passed paines in quiet rest assoyle.

IV.

The whiles faire Amoret, of nought affeard,
Walkt through the wood for pleasure or for need
When suddenly behind her backe she heard
One rushing forth out of the thickest weed,
That ere she backe could turne to taken heed,
Had unawares her snatched up from ground;
Feebly she shriekt, but so feebly indeed,
That Britomart heard not the shrilling sound,
There where through weary travel she lay sleep

V.

[sou

It was to weet a wilde and salvage man;
Yet was no man, but only like in shape,
And eke in stature higher by a span,
All overgrowne with haire, that could awhape
An hardy hart; and his wide mouth did gape
With huge great teeth, like to a tusked bore;
For he liv'd all on ravin and on rape
Of men and beasts, and fed on fleshly gore,
The signe whereof yet stain'd his bloudy lips af

THE FAERY QUEENE.

VI.

neather lip was not like man nor beast,
like a wide deepe poke, down hanging low,
which he wont the reliques of his feast
and cruell spoyle, which he had spard, to stow
And over it his huge great nose did grow,
Full dreadfully empurpled all with bloud,
And downe both sides two wide long eares did
And raught downe to his waste, when up he
More great then th' eares of elephants by

VII.

His wast was with a wreath of yvie greet
Engirt about, ne other garment wore:
For all his haire was like a garment seen
And in his hand a tall young oake he bore
Whose knottie snags were sharpned all
And beath'd in fire, for steale to be
But whence he was, or of what worlde
Of beasts, or of the earth, I have not
But certes was with milke of wolves

VIII

This ugly creature in his armes bore
And through the forrest bore her
With briers and bushes all to reare
Ne care he had, ne pittie of the
Which many a knight had sore
He stayed not, but in his armes
Ran, till he came to th' end
Unto his cave, farre from
And there he threw her
nought fearing.

IX.

For she (deare ladie !) all the way was dead,
Whilest he in armes her bore ; but when she felt
Herselfe downe soust, she waked out of dread
Streight into griefe, that her deare hart nigh swelt,
And eft gan into tender teares to melt :
Then when she lookt about, and nothing found
But darknesse and dread horreur where she dwelt,
She almost fell againe into a swound,
Ne wist whether above she were or under ground.

X.

With that she heard some one close by her side
Sighing and sobbing sore, as if the paine
Her tender hart in peeces would divide ;
Which she long listning, softly askt againe
What mister wight it was that so did plaine ?
To whom thus aunswer'd was ; " Ah, wretched
wight !

" That seekes to know another's griefe in vaine,
" Unweeting of thine owne like haplesse plight :
" Selfe to forget to mind another is over-sight."

XI.

" Aye me !" said she, " where am I, or with whom,
" Emong the living, or emong the dead ?
" What shall of me, unhappy maid ! become ?
" Shall death beth' end, or ought else worse, aread ?"
" Unhappy mayd," then answer'd she, " whose dread
" Untride is lesse then when thou shalt it try ;
" Death is to him that wretched life doth lead
" Both grace and gaine ; but he in hell doth lie
" That lives a loathed life, and wishing cannot die.

" These turned usage into ungodly
" And he came againe, and into the
" And the name of women he is
" He was not that, whenever it
" He may them catch, unable to go
" He with his shamefull lust doth
" And afterwarde themselves doth

XIII.

" Now twenty daies (by which the
" Divide their workes) have past
" Since,

" Since I was brought into this dol
" During which space these sory e
" Heaven women by him slaine and
" And now no more for him but I
" And this old woman here remain
" Till thou can'st hither to augme
" And at us thre to-morrow he wil

XIV.

" Ah! deavtfull tidings which thou
" Quoth she, " of all that ever hath
" Full many great calamities and ra
" This feeble best endured hath, t
" Equail to this, wherever I have
" But what are you, whom like us
" Hath toucht with me in the same
" To tell," quoth she, " that which y
" A wofull wretched maid, of God:

XV.

But what I was it irkes me to rehearse,
Daughter unto a lord of high degree,
That ioyd in happy peace, till Fates perverse,
With guilefull Love, did secretly agree
To overthrow my state and dignitie.
It was my lot to love a gentle swaine,
Yet was he but a squire of low degree ;
Yet was he meet, unless mine eye did faine,
By any ladies side for leman to have laine.

XVI.

But for his meannesse and disparagement,
My sire, who me too dearly well did love,
Into my choise by no meanes would assent,
But often did my folly fowle reprove :
Yet nothing could my fixed mind remove,
But whether will'd or nilled, friend or foe,
I me resolv'd the utmost end to prove,
And rather then my love abandon so,
Both sire and friends, and all for ever, to forgo.

XVII.

Thenceforth I sought by secret meanes to worke
Time to my will, and from his wrathfull sight
To hide th' intent which in my heart did lurke,
Till I thereto had all things ready dight.
So on a day unweeting unto wight,
With that squire agreeede away to flit,
And in a privy place, betwixt us hight,
Within a grove appointed him to meete ;
To which I boldly came upon my feeble feete.

7
“ The theme of men, and plague
“ Who trussing me, as eagle dori
“ Misether brought with him as
“ Where yet untouched till this pr
“ I rest his wretched thrall, the s

XIX.

“ Ah! sad Aemylia,” then sayd .
“ Thy ruefull plight I pittie as mi
“ But read to me by what devise ou
“ Hast thou in all this time from
“ Thine honour sav’d, tho’ into thr
“ Thro’ helpe,” quoth she, “ of th
“ I have so done, as she to me hat
“ For ever when he burnt in lustf
“ She in my stead supplide his be

XX.

Thus of their evils as they did dis
And each did other much bewaile

XXI.

Which whenas fearefull Amoret perceived,
She staid not th' utmost end thereof to try,
But like a ghastly gelt, whose wits are reaved,
Ran forth in hast with hideous outcry,
For horreur of his shamefull villany ;
But after her full lightly he uprose,
And her pursu'd as fast as she did flie ;
Full fast she flies, and farre afore him goes,
Ne feels the thorns and thickets pricke her tender

XXII.

[toes.

Nor hedge, nor ditch, nor hill, nor dale, she staies,
But over-leapes them all, like robucke light,
And through the thickest makes her nighest waies ;
And evermore, when with regardfull sight
She looking backe espies that griesly wight
Approching nigh, she gins to mend her pace,
And makes her fear a spur to hast her flight ;
More swift then Myrrh' or Daphne in her race,
Or any of the Thracian nimphes in salvage chace.

XXIII.

Long so she fled, and so he follow'd long ;
Ne living aide for her on earth appeares,
But if the heavens helpe to redresse her wrong,
Moved with pity of her plenteous teares.
It fortun'd Belphebe with her peares,
The woody nimphs, and with that lovely boy,
Was hunting then the libbards and the beares
In these wild woods, as was her wonted ioy,
To banish sloth that oft doth noble mindes annoy.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book IV.

XXIV.

So befell, as oft it falls in chace,
That each of them from other sundred were,
And that same gentle squire arriv'd in place
Where this same cursed caytive did appeare
Pursuing that faire lady full of feare:
And now he her quite overtaken had,
And now he her away with him did beare
Under his arme, as seeming wondrous glad; [red.
That by his grenning laughter mote farre off be

XXV.

Which drery sight the gentle squire espying,
Doth hast to cross him by the nearest way,
Led with that wofull ladies piteous crying,
And him assailes with all the might he may;
Yet will not he the lovely spoile downe lay,
But with his craggy club in his right hand
Defends himselfe, and saves his gotten pray;
Yet had it bene right hard him to withstand,
But that he was full light and nimble on the land.

XXVI.

Thereto the villaine used craft in fight;
For ever when the squire his iavelin shooke,
He held the lady forth before him right,
And with her body, as a buckler, broke
The puissaunce of his intended stroke;
And if it chaunst (as needs it must in fight)
Whilest he on him was greedy to be wroke,
That any little blow on her did light,
Then would he laugh aloud, and gather great.

XXVII.

Which subtill sleight did him encumber much,
And made him oft, when he would strike, forbear ;
For hardly could he come the carle to touch,
But that he her most hurt, or hazard neare :
Yet he his hand so carefully did beare,
That at the last he did himselfe attaine,
And therein left the pike-head of his speare ;
A streame of cole-blacke bloud thence gusht amaine,
That all her silken garments did with bloud bestaine.

XXVIII.

With that he threw her rudely on the flore,
And laying both his hands upon his glave,
With dreadfull strokes let drive at him so sore,
That forst him flie abacke, himselfe to save ;
Yet he therewith so felly still did rave,
That scarce the squire his hand could once upreare,
But for advantage ground unto him gave,
Tracing and traversing, now here, now there ;
For bootlesse thing it was to think such blowes to

XXIX.

[beare.

Whilest thus in battell they embusied were,
Belphebe, raunging in that forest wide,
The hideous noise of their huge strokes did heare,
And drew thereto, making her eare her guide ;
Whom when that theefe approching nigh espide,
With bow in hand and arrowes ready bent,
He by his former combate would not bide,
But fled away with ghastly dreriment,
Well knowing her to be his death's sole instrument.

by poursewed
 as the winde,
 ready shewed
 marke desynde;
 ighter, cruell kynde,
 mother's great disgrace,
 r cruell arrowes tynde
 e's unhappy race,
 did mone her miserable case.

XXXI.

and her, and so far she ventred,
 his hellish den he raught,
 ready was there to have entred,
 arrow forth with mighty draught,
 he very dore him over-caught,
 his nape arriving, through it thrild
 edly throte, therewith in two distraught,
 all his vitall spirites thereby spild,
 all his hairy brest with gory bloud was fild.

XXXII.

hom when on ground she groveling saw to rowle,
 he ran in hast his life to have bereft;
 But ere she could him reach, the sinfull sowle,
 Having his carrion corse quite sencelesse left,
 Was fled to hell, surcharg'd with spoile and theft;
 Yet over him she there long gazing stood,
 And eft admir'd his monstrous shape, and eft
 His mighty limbs, whilst all with filthy bloud
 The place there over-flowne seemd like a sod
 flood.



Ar
 To
 Now

The
 Yet tre
 And at
 A foule
 A leman
 That m
 Then
 Of w
 Wh

XXXIII.

Thenceforth she past into this dreadfull den,
Where nought but darkesome drerinesse she found,
Ne creature saw, but hearkned now and then
Some litle whispering, and soft-groning sound.
With that she askt, what ghosts there under ground
Lay hid in horreur of eternall night?
And bad them, if so be they were not bound,
To come and shew themselves before the light,
: Now freed from feare and danger of that dismall wight.

XXXIV.

: Then forth the sad Aemylia issewed,
Yet trembling every ioynt through former feare;
: And after her the lag, there with her mewed,
: A foule and lothsome creature, did appeare,
A leman fit for such a lover deare;
That mov'd Belpheobe her no lesse to hate,
Then for to rue the other's heavy cheare;
Of whom she gan enquire of her estate;
Who all to her at large, as hapned, did relate.

XXXV.

Thence she them brought toward the place where late
She left the gentle squire with Amoret;
There she him found by that new lovely mate,
Who lay the whiles in swoune, full sadly set,
From her faire eyes wiping the deawy wet,
Which softly stild, and kissing them atweene,
And handiing soft the hurts which she did get;
For of that carle she sorely bruz'd had beene,
Als of his owne rash hand one wound was to be scene.

XXXVI.

hich when she saw with sodaine glauncing eye,
er noble heart with sight thereof was fild
With deepe disdaine and great indignity,
That in her wrath she thought them both have thrild
With that selfe arrow which the carle had kild;
Yet held her wrathfull hand from vengeance sore;
But drawing nigh, ere he her well beheld,
“Is this the faith?”—she said, and said no more;
But turnd her face, and fled away for evermore.

XXXVII.

He seeing her depart, arose up light,
Right sore agrieved at her sharpe reproofe,
And follow'd fast; but when he came in sight,
He durst not nigh approach, but kept aloofe,
For dread of her displeasure's utmost proofe;
And evermore when he did grace entreat,
And framed speeches fit for his behoofe,
Her mortall arrowes she at him did threat,
And forst him backe with fowle dishonor to retrea

XXXVIII.

At last, when long he follow'd had in vaine,
Yet found no ease of griefe nor hope of grace,
Unto those woods he turned backe againe,
Full of sad anguish, and in heavy case;
And finding there fit solitary place
For wofull wight, chose out a gloomy glade,
Where hardly eye mote see bright heaven's fa
For mossy trees, which covered all with shade
And sad melancholy, there he his cabin ma

XXXIX.

His wonted warlike weapons all he broke,
 And threw away, with vow to use no more,
 Ne thenceforth ever strike in battell stroke,
 Ne ever word to speake to woman more ;
 But in that wilderness, of men forlore,
 And of the wicked world forgotten quight,
 His hard mishap in dolor to deplore,
 And wast his wretched daies in wofull plight ;
 So on himselfe to wreake his follies owne despight.

XL.

And eke his garment, to be thereto meet,
 He wilfully did cut and shape anew,
 And his faire lockes, that wont with oinment sweet
 To be embaulm'd, and sweat out dainty dew,
 He let to grow and griesly to concrew,
 Uncomb'd, uncurl'd, and carelesly unshed,
 That in short time his face they over-grew,
 And over all his shoulders did dispred,
 That who he whilome was unceath was to be red.

XLI.

There he continued in his carefull plight,
 Wretchedly wearing out his youthly yeares,
 Through wilfull penury consumed quight,
 That like a pined ghost he soone appears ;
 For other food then that wilde forrest beares,
 Ne other drinke there did he ever tast
 Then running water, tempred with his teares,
 The more his weakened body so to wast, (last.
 That out of all mens knowledge he was wome at

XLII.

For on a day, by Fortune as it fell,
 His own deare lord, Prince Arthure, came that way,
 Seeking adventures where he mote hearre tell;
 And as he through the wandring wood did stray,
 Having espide his cabin far away,
 He to it drew, to weet who there did wonne,
 Weening therein some holy hermit lay,
 That did resort of sinfull people shonne,
 Or else some woodman shrowded there from scorch-

XLIII. [ing sunne.

Arriving there he found this wretched man,
 Spending his daies in dolour and despaire,
 And through long fasting woxen pale and wan,
 All over-grown with rude and rugged haire;
 That albeit his owne dear squire he were,
 Yet he him knew not, ne aviz'd at all,
 But like strange wight, whom he had scene no where,
 Saluting him, gan into speach to fall, [thrall.
 And pittie much his plight, that liv'd like out-cast

XLIV.

But to his speach he aunswered no whit,
 But stood still mute, as if he had beene dum,
 Ne signe of sence did shew, ne common wit,
 As one with griefe and anguishe over-cum,
 And unto every thing did aunswere—Mum;
 And ever when the prince unto him spake,
 He louted lowly, as did him becum,
 And humble homage did unto him make,
 Midst sorrow shewing ioyous semblance for his sake.

XLV.

At which his uncouth guise and usage quaint
The prince did wonder much, yet could not ghesse
The cause of that his sorrowfull constraint;
Yet weend by secret signes of manlinesse,
Which close appeard in that rude brutishnesse,
That he whilome some gentle swaine had beene,
Traind up in feats of armes and knightlinesse,
Which he observ'd by that he him had seene
To weld his naked sword, and try the edges keene;

XLVI.

And eke by that he saw on every tree,
How he the name of one engraven had,
Which likly was his liefest love to be,
From whom he now so sorely was bestad,
Which was by him BELPHOEBE rightly rad;
Yet who was that Belphebe he ne wist,
Yet saw he often how he waxed glad
When he it heard, and how the ground he kist,
Wherein it written was, and how himselfe he blist:

XLVII.

Tho when he long had marked his demeanor,
And saw that all he said and did was vaine,
Ne ought mote make him chaunge his wonted tenor,
Ne ought mote cease to mitigate his paine,
He left him there in languor to remaine,
Till time for him should remedy provide,
And him restore to former grace againe;
Which, for it is too long here to abide,
I will defer the end untill another tide.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO VIII.

The gentle Squire recovers grace;
Belshander her guests doth stain;
Corfiembo chaseth Placidus,
And is by Arthur slain.

I.

WELL said the wiseman, now prov'd true by d
Which to this gentle squire did happen late,
That the displeasure of the mighty is
Then death itselfe more dread and desperate;
For naught the same may calme, ne mitigate,
Till time the tempest doe thereof delay
With sufferance soft, which rigour can abate,
And have the sterne remembrance wypt away
Of bitter thoughts, which deepe therein infixed l

II.

Like as it fell to this unhappy boy,
Whose tender heart the faire Belphebe had
With one sterne look so daunted, that no ioy
In all his life, which afterwards he had,
He ever tasted, but with penance sad,
And pensive sorrow, pind and wore away;
No ever laught, ne once shew'd countenance gla
But alwayes wept and wailed night and day,
As blasted blossome th' orghane hath lost language
decey.

III.

a day, as in his wonted wise
 he made, there chaunst a turtle-dove
 ne, where he his dolours did devise,
 likewise late had lost her dearest love,
 losse her made like passion also prove;
 seeing his sad plight, her tender heart
 leare compassion deeply did emmove,
 he gan mone his undeserved smart,
 with her dolefull accent beare with him a part.

IV.

sitting by him, as on ground he lay,
 mournfull notes full piteously did frame,
 whereof made a lamentable lay,
 sibly compyld, that in the same
 seemed oft he heard his owne right name;
 that he forth would poure so plenteous teares,
 eat his breast, unworthy of such blame,
 knocke his head, and rend his rugged heares,
 could have perst the hearts of tiges and of beares

V.

long this gentle bird to him did use,
 outen dread of perill, to repaire
 his wonne, and with her mournfull muse
 to recomfort in his greatest care,
 much did ease his mourning and misfare;
 every day for guerdon of her song
 part of his small feast to her would share,
 at the last of all his woe and wrong
 anion she became, and so continued long.

VI.

Upon a day, as she him sate beside,
 By chance he certaine miniments forth drew,
 Which yet with him as relicks did abide
 Of all the bounty which Belphebe threw
 On him, whilst goodly grace she did him shew;
 Amongst the rest a ieuell rich he found,
 That was a ruby of right perfect hew,
 Shap'd like a heart yet bleeding of the wound,
 And with a litle golden chaine about it bound.

VII.

The same he tooke, and with a riband new,
 In which his ladies colours were, did bind
 About the turtle's necke, that with the vew
 Did greatly solace his engriev'd mind.
 All unawares the bird, when she did find
 Herselfe so deckt, her nimble wings displaid,
 And flew away as lightly as the wind;
 Which sodaine accident him much dismaid,
 And looking after long did marke which way she

VIII.

[straid.

But whenas long he looked had in vaine,
 Yet saw her forward still to make her flight,
 His weary eie returnd to him againe,
 Full of discomfort and disquiet plight,
 That both his iuell he had lost so light,
 And eke his deare companion of his care :
 But that sweet bird departing flew forthright
 Through the wide region of the wastfull aire,
 Untill she came where wonned his Belphebe faire.

IX.

There found she her (as then it did betide)
Sitting in covert shade of arbors sweet,
After late wearie toile, which she had tride
In salvage chase, to rest as seem'd her meet :
There she alighting, fell before her feet,
And gan to her her mournfull plaint to make,
As was her wont, thinking to let her weet
The great tormenting grieve that for her sake
Her gentle squire through her displeasure did pertake.

X.

She her beholding with attentive eye,
At length did marke about her purple brest
That precious iuell, which she formerly
Had knowne right well, with colour'd ribbands drest ;
Therewith she rose in hast, and her address
With ready hand it to have reft away,
But the swift bird obeyd not her behest,
But swarv'd aside, and there againe did stay ;
She follow'd her, and thought againe it to assay.

XI.

And ever when she nigh approcht, the dove
Would flit a litle forward, and then stay
Till she drew neare, and then againe remove ;
So tempting her still to pursue the pray,
And still from her escaping soft away,
Till that at length into that forrest wide
She drew her far, and led with slow delay :
In th' end, she her unto that place did guide,
Whereas that wofull man in languor did abide.

XII.

Eftsoones she flew unto his fearless hand,
And there a piteous ditty new devis'd,
As if she would have made him understand
His sorrowes cause to be of her despis'd;
Whom when she saw in wretched weeds disguis'd,
Whith beary glib deform'd, and meiger face,
Like ghost late risen from his grave agryz'd,
She knew him not, but pittied much his case,
And wisht it were in her to doe him any grace.

XIII.

He her beholding at her feet downe fell,
And kist the ground on which her sole did tread,
And washt the same with water, which did well
From his moist eies, and like two streames proceed;
Yet spake no word, whereby she might aread
What mister wight he was, or what he ment;
But as one daunted with her presence dread,
Onely few ruefull lookes unto her sent
As messengers of his true meaning and intent.

XIV.

Yet nathemore his meaning she ared,
But wondred much at his so selcouth case,
And by his person's secret seemlyhed,
Well weend that he had beene some man of place,
Before misfortune did his hew deface:
That being mov'd with ruth, she thus bespake;
" Ah! wofull Man! what heavens hard disgrace,
" Or wrath of cruell wight on thee ywrake,
" Or selfe-disliked life, doth thee thus wretches
make?

XV.

" If Heaven, then none may it redresse or blame,
 " Sith to his powre we all are subiect borne;
 " If wrathfull wight, then fowle rebuke and shame
 " Be theirs that have so cruell thee forlorne;
 " But if through inward grieve or wilfull scorn
 " Of life it be, then better doe advise;
 " For he whose daies in wilfull woe are worne,
 " The grace of his Creator doth despise, [disc."
 " That will not use his gifts for thanklesse nigar-

XVI.

When so he heard her say, eftsoones he brake
 His sodaine silence which he long had pent,
 And sighing inly deepe, her thus bespake;
 " Then have they all themselves against me bent;
 " For Heaven, first author of my languishment,
 " Envyng my too great felicity,
 " Did closely with a cruell one consent
 " To cloud my daies in dolefull misery,
 " And make me loath this life, still longing for to die.

XVII.

" Ne any but yourself, O dearest dred! [wight
 " Hath done this wrong, to wreake on worthlesse
 " Your high displeasure, through misdecming bred;
 " That when your pleasure is to deeme aright,
 " Ye may redresse, and me restore to light."
 Which sory words her mightie hart did mate
 With mild regard to see his ruefull plight,
 That her in-burning wrath she gan abate,
 And him receiv'd againe to former favours state.

XVIII.

In which he long time afterwar
 An happy life with grace and
 Fearlesse of Fortune's change
 And eke all mindlesse of his ow
 The noble prince, who never h
 Of tydings what did unto him
 Or what good fortune did to hi
 But through the endlesse world
 Him seeking evermore, yet no wi

XIX.

Till on a day, as through that v
 He chaunst to come where thos
Aemylia and Amoret, abode,
Both in full sad and sorrowfull
The one right feeble through the
Of food, which in her duresse :
The other almost dead and desj
Through her late hurts, and th
With which the squire in her defe

XX.

Whom when the prince beheld, l
 The evill case in which those la
 But most was moved at the pite
 Of Amoret, so neare unto decay
 That her great daunger did him
 Eftsoones that pretious liquor f
 Which he in store about him ke
 And with few drops thereof did
Her wounds, that unto strengt
anew.

XXI.

Tho when they both recovered were right well,
 He gan of them inquire, what evill guide
 Them thether brought, and how their harmes befell?
 To whom they told all that did them betide,
 And how from thraldome vile they were untide
 Of that same wicked carle, by virgin's hond;
 Whose bloudie corse they shew'd him there beside,
 And eke his cave in which they both were bond;
 At which he wondred much when all those signes he

XXII.

[fond.

And evermore he greatly did desire
 To know what virgin did them thence unbind;
 And oft of them did earnestly inquire
 Where was her won, and how he mote her find?
 But whenas nought according to his mind
 He could out-learne, he them from ground did reare,
 (No service loathsome to a gentle kind)
 And on his warlike beast them both did beare,
 Himselfe by them on foot to succour them from feare.

XXIII.

So when that forrest they had passed well,
 A litle cotage farre away they spide,
 To which they drew ere night upon them fell,
 And entring in, found none therein abide,
 But one old woman sitting there beside
 Upon the ground in ragged rude attyre,
 With filthy lockes about her scattered wide,
 Gnawing her nayles for felnesse and for yre,
 And there out sucking venime to her parts entyre.

XXIV.

A foule and loathly creature sure in sight,
And in conditions to be loath'd no lesse,
For she was stuf with rancour and despight
Up to the throat, that oft with bitternesse
It forth would breake and gushe in great excesse,
Pouring out streames of poyson and of gall
Gainst all that truth or vertue doe professe,
Whom she with leasings lewdly did miscall, [call,
And wickedly backbite: her name men Sclaunder

XXV.

Her nature is all goodnesse to abuse,
And causelesse crimes continually to frame,
With which she guiltlesse persons may accuse,
And steale away the crowne of their good name;
Ne ever knight so bold, ne ever dame
So chast and loyall liv'd, but she would strive
With forged cause them falsely to defame;
Ne ever thing so well was doen alive, [deprive.
But she with blame would blot, and of dew praise

XXVI.

Her words were not, as common words are ment,
T'expresse the meaning of the inward mind;
But noysome breath, and poysnous spirit sent
From inward parts, with cancred malice lind,
And breathed forth with blast of bitter wind; [hart,
Which passing through the eares, would pierce the
And wound the soule itselfe with grieve unkind;
For like the stings of aspes, that kill with smart,
Her spightfull words did pricke and wound the
inner part.

XXVII.

Such was that hag, unmeet to host such guests,
Whom greatest princes' court would welcome fayne,
But neede (that answers not to all requests)
Bad them not looke for better entertayne ;
And eke that age despysed nicenesse vaine,
Enur'd to hardnesse and to homely fare,
Which them to warlike discipline did trayne,
And manly limbs endur'd with litle care
Against all hard mishaps and fortunelesse misfare.

XXVIII.

Then all that evening (welcomed with cold
And chearelesse hunger) they together spent ;
Yet found no fault, but that the hag did scold
And rayle at them with grudgefyll discontent,
For lodging there without her owne consent :
Yet they endured all with patience milde,
And unto rest themselves all onely lent,
Regardlessse of that queane so base and vilde,
To be uniustly blamd, and bitterly revilde.

XXIX.

Here well I weene, whenas these rimes be red
With misregard, that some rash-witted wight,
Whose looser thought will lightly be misled,
These gentle ladies will misdeeme too light,
For thus conversing with this noble knight,
Sith now of dayes such temperance is rare
And hard to finde, that heat of youthfull spright
For ought will from his greedie pleasure spare ;
*More hard for hungry steed t'abstaine from pleasant
lare.*

XXX.

But antique Age yet in the infancie
Of Time did live then like an innocent,
In simple truth and blamelesse chastitie,
Ne then of guile had made experiment ;
But, voide of vile and treacherous intent,
Held vertue for itselfe in soveraine awe ;
Then loyall love had royall regiment,
And each unto his lust did make a lawe,
From all forbidden things his liking to with

XXXI.

The lyon there did with the lambe consort,
And eke the dove sate by the faulcon's side
Ne each of other feared fraud or tort,
But did in safe securitie abide,
Withouten perill of the stronger pride ;
But when the world woxe old, it woxe warre
(Whereof it hight) and having shortly tride
The traines of wit, in wickednesse woxe bold
And dared of all sinnes the secrets to unfold

XXXII.

Then beautie, which was made to represent
The great Creatour's owne resemblance brig
Unto abuse of lawlesse lust was lent,
And made the baite of bestiall delight :
Then faire grew foule, and foule grewe faire i
And that which wont to vanquish God and
Was made the vassall of the victor's might
Then did her glorious flowre wax dead and
Despisd and troden downe of all that over-

XXXIII.

And now it is so utterly decayd,
That any bud thereof doth scarce remaine,
But if few plants, preserv'd through heavenly ayd,
In princes court doe hap to sprout againe,
Dew'd with her drops of bountie souveraine,
Which from that goodly glorious flowre proceed,
Sprung of the auncient stocke of princes straine,
Now th' onely remnant of that royall breed,
Whose noble kind at first was sure of heavenly seed.

XXXIV.

Tho soone as day discovered heaven's face
To sinfull men with darknes over-dight,
This gentle crew gan from their eye-lids chace
The drowzie humour of the dampish night,
And did themselves unto their iourney dight.
So forth they yode, and forward softly paced,
That them to view had bene an uncouth sight,
How all the way the prince on foot-pace traced,
The ladies both on horse together fast embraced.

XXXV.

Soone as they thence departed were afore,
That shamefull hag, the slaunder of her sexe,
Them follow'd fast, and them reviled sore,
Him calling theefe, them whores, that much did vex
His noble hart ; thereto she did annexe
False crimes and facts, such as they never ment,
That those two ladies much asham'd did wexe ;
The more did she pursue her lewd intent,
And rayl'd and rag'd, till she had all her poyson spent

XXXVI.

At last, when they were passed out of sight,
 Yet she did not her spightfull speach forbear,
 But after them did barke, and still backbite,
 Though there were none her hatefull words to heare:
 Like as a curre doth felly bite and teare
 The stone which passed straunger at him threw;
 So she them seeing past the reach of eare,
 Against the stones and trees did rayle anew, [grew.
 Till she had duld the sting, which in her tong's end

XXXVII.

They passing forth kept on their readie way,
 With easie steps so soft as foot could stryde,
 Both for great feeblesse, which did oft assay
 Faire Amoret, that scarcely she could ryde,
 And eke through heauey armes, which sore annoyd
 The prince on foot, not wonted so to fare;
 Whose steadie hand was faine his steede to guyde,
 And all the way from trotting hard to spare; [care.
 So was his toyle the more, the more that was his

XXXVIII.

At length they spide where towards them with speed
 A squire came gallopping, as he would flie,
 Bearing a little dwarfe before his steed,
 That all the way full loud for aide did crie,
 That seem'd his shrikes would rend the brasen skie;
 Whom after did a mightie man pursew,
 Ryding upon a dromedare on hie,
 Of stature huge, and horrible of bew, [vew.
 That would have maz'd a man his dreadfull face to

XXXIX.

For from his fearefull eyes two fierie beames,
More sharpe then points of needles, did proceede,
Shooting forth farre away two flaming streames,
Full of sad powre, that poysnous bale did breede
To all that on him lookt without good heed,
And secretly his enemies did slay :
Like as the basiliske, of serpents seede,
From powrefull eyes close venom doth conuay
Into the looker's hart, and killeth farre away.

XL.

He all the way did rage at that same squire,
And after him full many threatnings threw,
With curses vaine, in his avengefull ire ;
But none of them (so fast away he flew)
Him overtooke before he came in vew :
Where when he saw the prince in armour bright,
He cald to him aloud his case to rew,
And rescue him, through succour of his might,
From that his cruell foe that him pursewd in sight.

XLI.

Eftsoones the prince tooke downe those ladies twaine,
From loftie steede, and mounting in their stead,
Came to that squire, yet trembling every vaine ;
Of whom he gan enquire his cause of dread :
Who as he gan the same to him aread,
Loe ! hard behind his backe his foe was prest,
With dreadfull weapon aymed at his head,
That unto death had doen him unredrest,
Had not the noble prince his readie stroke repress.

eat the prince .
ill avengement heave
d stroke the pagan with his
o sore, that to his saddle-bow there
He bowed low, and so a while did lie :
And sure had not his massie yron mac
Betwixt him and his hurt bene happi
It would have cleft him to the girdi
Yet, as it was, it did astonish him

XLIV.

But when he to himselfe returne
All full of rage he gan to curse
And vow by Mahoune that he
With that his murtherous ma
That seemed nought the s
And therewith smote at h
But ere that it to him a
royall child, with
the prooffe

Canto VIII. THE FAERY QUEENE.

XLV.

But ere his hand he could recure againe,
To ward his bodie from the balefull stou
He smote at him with all his might and n
So furiously, that ere he wist he found.
His head before him tombling on the grou
The whiles his babling tongue did yet bl
And curse his god that did him so confou
The whiles his life ran foorth in bloudie str
His soule descended downe into the Stygia

XLVI.

Which when that squire beheld, he woxe fi
To see his foe breath out his spright in v
But that same dwarfe right sorie seem'd a
And howld aloud to see his lord there slai
And rent his haire, and scratcht his face f
Then gan the prince at leasure to inquire
Of all the accident there hapned plaine,
And what he was whose eyes did flame wi
All which was thus to him declared by tha

XLVII.

“ This mightie man,” quoth he, “ whom
“ Ofan huge geauntesse whylome was bre
“ And by his strength rule to himselfe d
“ Of many nations into thraldome led,
“ And mightie kingdomes of his force a
“ Whom yet he conquer’d not by bloudi
“ Ne hostes of men with banners brode di
“ But by the powre of his infectious sigl
“ With which he killed all that came within

XLVIII.

- " Ne was he ever vanquished afore,
 " But ever vanquisht all with whom he fought
 " Ne was there man so strong, but he downe bore,
 " Ne woman yet so faire, but he brought
 " Unto his bay, and captived her thought;
 " For most of strength and beautie his desire
 " Was spoyle to make, and wast them unto nought
 " By casting secret flakes of lustfull fire
 " From his false eyes into their harts and parts.

XLIX.

- " Therefore Corflambo was he cald aright
 " Though namelesse there his bodie now
 " Yet hath he left one daughter that is
 " The faire Pœana, who seemes outwa
 " So faire as ever yet saw living eie;
 " And were her vertue like her beauti
 " She were as faire as any under ski
 " Whil she given is to vaine de
 " Those of life, and eke o

L.

ment

LI.

“ So twixt themselves they pointed time and place
 “ To which when he according did repaire,
 “ An hard mishap and diadventrous case
 “ Him chaunst; instead of his Aemylia faire,
 “ This gyant’s sonne, that lies there on the laire
 “ An headlesse heape, him unawares there caught
 “ And all dismayd through mercilesse despaire,
 “ Him wretched thrall unto his dungeon brought,
 “ Where he remaines of all unsuccour’d and un-

LII.

[sought

“ This gyant’s daughter came upon a day
 “ Unto the prison in her ioyous glee,
 “ To view the thralls which there in bondage lay;
 “ Amongst the rest she chaunced there to see
 “ This lovely swaine, the Squire of Low Degree,
 “ To whom she did her liking lightly cast,
 “ And wooed him her paramour to bee:
 “ From day to day she woo’d and prayd him fast,
 “ And for his love him promist libertie at last.

LIII.

“ He, though affide unto a former love,
 “ To whom his faith he firmly ment to hold,
 “ Yet seeing not how thence he mote remove,
 “ But by that meanes which Fortune did unfold,
 “ Her graunted love, but with affection cold,
 “ To win her grace his libertie to get;
 “ Yet she him still detaines in captive hold,
 “ Fearing least if she should him freely set,
 “ He would her shortly leave, and former love forget.

LIV.

“ Yet so much favour she to him hath hight
“ Above the rest, that he sometimes may space
“ And walke about her gardens of delight,
“ Having a keeper still with him in place ;
“ Which keeper is this dwarfe, her dearling base,
“ To whom the keyes of every prison-dore
“ By her committed be of speciall grace,
“ And at his will may whom he list restore,
“ And whom he list reserve to be afflicted more.

LV.

“ Whereof when tydings came unto mine eare,
“ (Full inly sorie for the fervent zeale
“ Which I to him as to my soul did beare)
“ I thether went, where I did long conceale
“ Myselfe, till that the dwarfe did me reveale,
“ And told his dame her Squire of Low Degree
“ Did secretly out of her prison steale :
“ For me he did mistake that squire to bee ;
“ For never two so like did living creature see.

LVI.

“ That was I taken and before her brought,
“ Who through the likenesse of my outward hew,
“ Being likewise beguiled in her thought,
“ Gan blame me much for being so untrew
“ To seeke by flight her fellowship t'eschew,
“ That lov'd me deare, as dearest thing alive :
“ Thence she commanded me to prison new ;
“ Whereof I glad did not gaine-say nor strive,
“ But suffred that same dwarfe me to her donga
drive.

LVII.

“ There did I finde mine onely faithfull frend
 “ In heavy plight and sad perplexitie,
 “ Whereof I sorrie, yet myselfe did bend
 “ Him to recomfort with my companie ;
 “ But him the more agreev’d I found thereby ;
 “ For all his ioy, he said, in that distresse,
 “ Was mine and his Aemylia’s libertie :
 “ Aemylia well he lov’d, as I mote ghesse ;
 “ Yet greater love to me then her he did professe.

LVIII.

“ But I with better reason him aviz’d, [thought
 “ And shew’d him how through error and mis-
 “ Of our like persons eath to be disguiz’d,
 “ Or his exchange or freedom might be wrought :
 “ Whereto full loth was he, ne would for ought
 “ Consent that I, who stood all fearelesse free,
 “ Should wilfully be into thraldome brought,
 “ Till Fortune did perforce it so decree ;
 “ Yet over-ruld at last he did to me agree.

LIX.

“ The morrow next about the wonted howre,
 “ The dwarfe cald at the doore of Amyas
 “ To come forthwith unto his ladies bowre ;
 “ Instead of whom forth came I Placidus,
 “ And undiscerned forth with him did pas :
 “ There with great ioyance and with gladsome glee
 “ Of faire Poëana I received was,
 “ And oft imbrast, as if that I were hee, [mee.
 “ And with kind words accoyd, vowing great love to

THE FAERY QUEENE.

Book IV.

LX.

I, that was not bent to former love,
as my friend, that had her long refus'd,
well accept, as well it did behove,
to the present neede it wisely usd;
former hardnesse first I faire excusd,
and after promist large amends to make.
With such smooth termes her error I abusd,
to my friend's good more then for mine owne sake,
for whose sole libertie I love and life did stake.

LXI.

Thenceforth I found more favour at her hand;
That to her dwarfe, which had me in his charge,
She bad to lighten my too heavie band,
And graunt more scope to me to walke at large.
So on a day, as by the flowrie marge
Of a fresh streame I with that elfe did play,
Finding no meanes how I might us enlarge,
But if that dwarfe I could with me convay,
I lightly snatcht him up, and with me bore away.

LXII.

Thereat he shriekt aloud, that with his cry
The tyrant selfe came forth with yelling bray,
And me pursew'd; but nathemore would I
Forgoe the purchase of my gotten pray,
But have perforce him hether brought away.
Thus as they talked, loe! where nigh at hand
Those ladies two, yet doubtfull through dismay,
In presence came, desirous t'understand
Of all which there had hapned on the way.

LXIII.

gone as sad Aemylia did espie
ve lover's friend, young Placidus,
blesse of her wonted modestie,
m ran, and him with streight embras
g, said, "And lives yet Amyas?"
es," quoth he, "and his Aemylia loves."
lesse," said he, "by all the woe I pas,
which my weaker patience Fortune proves;
that mishap thus long him fro myselfe re-

LXIV.

[moves?]

in he all this storie to renew,
the course of his captivitie,
r deare hart full deeply made to rew,
a full sore, to heare the miserie
so long he mercilesse did lie:
fter many teares and sorrowes spent,
e besought the prince of remedie;
reto did with readie will consent,
l perform'd, as shall appeare by this event.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO IX.

The squire of Low Degree releast
Poecana takes to wife;
Britomart fightes with many knights;
Prince Arthur stints their strife.

I.

HARD is the doubt, and difficult to deeme,
When all three kinds of love together meet,
And doe dispart the hart with powre extreme,
Whether shall weigh the balance downe; to weete,
The deare affection unto kindred sweet,
Or raging fire of love to womankind,
Or zeale of friends combynd with vertues meet;
But of them all the band of vertuous mind
Me seemes the gentle hart should most assured be

II.

For naturall affection soone doth cesse,
And quenched is with Cupid's greater flame;
But faithfull friendship doth them both suppre
And them with maystring discipline doth tame
Through thoughts aspyring to eternall fame:
For as the soule doth rule the earthly masse,
And all the service of the bodie frame,
So love of soule doth love of bodie passe, [1
No lesse then perfect gold surmounts the r

III.

All which who list by tryall to assay,
Shall in this storie find approved plaine;
In which this squire's true friendship more did sway
Then either care of parents could refraine,
Or love of fairest ladie could constraine;
For though Poëana were as faire as morne,
Yet did this trustie squire with proud disdain
For his friend's sake her offred favours scorne,
And she herselfe her syre of whom she was yborne.

IV.

Now after that Prince Arthur graunted had
To yeeld strong succour to that gentle swayne,
Who now long time had lyen in prison sad,
He gan advise how best he mote darrayne
That enterprize, for greatest glories gayne.
That headlesse tyrant's tronke he reard from ground,
And having ympt the head to it agayne,
Upon his usuall beast it firmly bound,
And made it so to ride as it alive was found,

V.

Then did he take that chaced squire, and layd
Before the ryder, as he captive were,
And made his dwarfe, though with unwilling ayd,
To guide the beast that did his maister beare,
Till to his castle they approached neare:
Whom when the watch, that kept continuall ward,
Saw comming home, all voide of doubtfull feare,
He running downe, the gate to him unbard;
Whom straight the prince ensuing, in together fard.

VI.

There did he find in her delitious boure
The faire Pœana playing on a rote,
Complayning of her cruell paramoure,
And singing all her sorrow to the note,
As she had learned readily by rote;
That with the sweetnesse of her rare delight,
The prince half rapt began on her to dote,
Till better him bethinking of the right,
He her unwares attacht, and captive held by might.

VII.

Whence being forth produc'd, when she perceived
Her owne deare sire, she cald to him for aide;
But when of him no aunswere she received,
But saw him sencelesse by the squire up-staide,
She weened well that then she was betraide;
Then gan she loudly cry, and weepe and waile,
And that same squire of treason to upbraide;
But all in vaine; her plaints might not prevaile,
Ne none there was to reskue her, ne none to baile.

VIII.

Then tooke he that same dwarfe, and him comp
To open unto him the prison dore,
And forth to bring those thrals which there he he
Thence forth were brought to him above a scor
Of knights and squires to him unknowne afore
All which he did from bitter bondage free,
And unto former liberty restore;
Amongst the rest that Squire of Low Degree
Came forth full weake and wan, not like him
bee.

IX.

Whom soon as faire Aemylia beheld
And Placidus, they both unto him ran,
And him embracing fast betwixt them held,
Striving to comfort him all that they can,
And kissing oft his visage pale and wan;
That faire Poëana them beholding both,
Gan both envy and bitterly to ban,
Through iealous passion weeping inly wroth,
To see the sight perforce that both her eyes were

X.

[loth.

But when awhile they had together beene,
And diversly conferred of their case,
She, though full oft she both of them had seene
Asunder, yet not ever in one place,
Began to doubt, when she them saw embrace,
Which was the captive squire she lov'd so deare,
Deceived through great likenesse of their face;
For they so like in person did appeare,
That she uneath discerned whether whether weare.

XI.

And eke the prince, whenas he them avized,
Their like resemblaunce much admired there,
And mazd how Nature had so well disguised
Her worke, and counterfet herselfe so nere,
As if that by one patterne seene somewhere
She had them made a paragone to be;
Or whether it through skill or error were:
Thus gazing long at them much wondred he, [see.
So did the other knights and squires which him did

XII.

Then gan they ransacke that same castle strong,
 In which he found great store of hoorded threasure,
 The which that tyrant gathered had by wrong
 And tortious powre, without respect or measure;
 Upon all which the Briton prince made seasure,
 And afterwards continu'd there awhile
 To rest himselfe, and solace in soft pleasure
 Those weaker ladies after weary toile,
 To whom he did divide part of his purchast spoile.

XIII.

And for more ioy that captive lady faire,
 The faire Pœana, he enlarged free,
 And by the rest did set in sumptuous chaire
 To feast and frolicke, nathemore would she
 Shew gladsome countenance nor pleasaunt glee,
 But grieved was for losse both of her sire
 And eke of lordship, with both land and fee;
 But most she touched was with griefe entire
 For losse of her new love, the hope of her desire.

XIV.

But her the prince through his well-wonted grace
 To better termes of myldnesse did entreat,
 From that fowle rudenesse which did her deface
 And that same bitter cor'sive which did eat
 Her tender heart, and made refraine from meat
 He with good thewes and speaches well applie
 Did mollifie, and calme her raging heat,
 For though she were most faire and goodly
 Yet she it all did mar with cruelty and pride.

XV.

And for to shut up all in friendly love,
Sith love was first the ground of all her grieve,
That trusty squire he wisely well did move
Not to despise that dame which lov'd him liefe,
Till he had made of her some better priefe,
But to accept her to his wedded wife :
Thereto he offred for to make him chiefe
Of all her land and lordship during life :
He yeelded and her tooke ; so stunted all their strife.

XVI.

From that day forth in peace and ioyous blis
They liv'd together long without debate ;
Ne private iarre, ne spite of enemis,
Could shake the safe assuraunce of their state ;
And she whom Nature did so faire create,
That she mote match the fairest of her daies,
Yet with lewd loves and lust intemperate
Had it defaste, thenceforth reformed her waies,
That all men much admyrde her change, and spake

XVII. [her praise.

Thus when the prince had perfectly compylde
These paires of friends in peace and settled rest,
Himselfe, whose minde did travell as with chylde
Of his old love conceav'd in secret brest,
Resolved to pursue his former guest ;
And taking leave of all, with him did beare
Faire Amoret, whom Fortune by bequest
Had left in his protection whileare,
Exchanged out of one into another feare.

XVIII.

Feare of her safety did her not constraîne ;
For well she wist now in a mighty hond
Her person late in perill did remaine,
Who able was all daungers to withstond ;
But now in feare of shame she more did stond,
Seeing herselfe all soly succourlesse,
Left in the victor's powre, like vassal bond,
Whose will her weakenesse could no way repress,
In case his burning lust should breake into excesse.

XIX.

But cause of feare sure had she none at all
Of him, who goodly learned had of yore
The course of loose affection to forstall,
And lawlesse lust to rule with reason's lore,
That all the while he by his side her bore,
She was as safe as in a sanctuary.
Thus many miles they two together wore,
To seeke their loves dispersed diversly,
Yet neither shewed to other their heart's privy.

XX.

At length they came whereas a troupe of knights
They saw together skirmishing, as seemed ;
Sixe they were all, all full of fell despight,
But foure of them the battell best beseemed,
That which of them was best mote not be deemed.
Those foure were they from whom false Florimell
By Braggadochio lately was redeemed,
To weet sterne Druon, and lewd Claribell,
Love-lavish Blandamour, and lustfull Paridell.

XXI.

Druon's delight was all in single life,
And unto ladies love would lend no leasure;
The more was Claribell enraged rife
With fervent flames, and loved out of measure:
So eke lov'd Blandamour, but yet at plesure
Would change his liking, and new lemans prove;
But Paridell of love did make no threasure,
But lusted after all that did him move:
So diversly these foure disposed were to love.

XXII.

But those two other, which beside them stooode,
Were Britomart and gentle Scudamour,
Who all the while beheld their wrathfull moode,
And wondred at their implacable stoure,
Whose like they never saw till that same 'houre:
So dreadfull strokes each did at other drive,
And laid on load with all their might and powre,
As if that every dint the ghost would rive
Out of their wretched corses, and their lives deprive.

XXIII.

As when Dan Æolus, in great displeasure
For losse of his deare love by Neptune hent,
Sends forth the winds out of his hidden threasure,
Upon the sea to wreake his fell intent,
They breaking forth with rude unruliment
From all foure parts of heaven doe rage full sore,
And tosse the deepes, and teare the firmament,
And all the world confound with wide uprore,
As if instead thereof they Chaos would restore.

XXIV.

Cause of their discord and so fell debate
Was for the love of that same snowy maid,
Whome they had lost in turneyment of late;
And seeking long to weet which way she straid,
Met here together; where through lewd upbraide
Of Até and Duessa they fell out,
And each one taking part in other's aide,
This cruell conflict raised thereabout,
Whose dangerous successe depended yet in doubt:

XXV.

For sometimes Paridell and Blandamour
The better had, and bet the others backe;
Eftsoones the others did the field recoure,
And on their foes did worke full cruell wracke:
Yet neither would their fiend-like fury slacke,
But evermore their malice did augment,
Till that uneath they forced were for lacke
Of breath their raging rigour to relent,
And rest themselves, for to recover spirits spent.

XXVI.

There gan they change their sides and new po
For Paridell did take to Druon's side [tal
For old despight, which now forth newly brak
Gainst Blandamour, whom alwaies he envide;
And Blandamqur to Claribell relide:
So all afresh gan former fight renew;
As when two barkes, this caried with the tide
That with the wind, contrary courses sew, [
If wind and tide doe chaunge, their courses

XXVII.

Thenceforth they much more furiously gan fare,
 As if but then the battell had begonne;
 Ne helmets bright, ne hawberks strong, did spare,
 That through the clifts the vermeil blood out sponne,
 And all adowne their riven sides did ronne.
 Such mortall malice wonder was to see
 In friends profest, and so great outrage donne;
 But sooth is said, and tride in each degree, [hee.
 Faint friends when they fall out most cruell fomen

XXVIII.

Thus they long while continued in fight,
 Till Scudamour and that same Briton maide
 By fortune in that place did chaunce to light ;
 Whom soone as they with wrathfull eie bewraide,
 They gan remember of the fowle upbraide,
 The which that Britonesse had to them donne
 In that late turney for the snowy maide ;
 Where she had them both shamefully fordonne,
 Andeke the famous prize of beauty from them wonne.

XXIX.

Eftsoones all burning with a fresh desire
 Of fell revenge in their malicious mood,
 They from themselves gan turne their furious ire,
 And cruell blades yet steeming with whot bloud
 Against those two let drive, as they were wood;
 Who wondring much at that so sodaine fit,
 Yet nought dismayd, them stoutly well withstood;
 Ne yeelded foote, ne once abacke did flit,
 But being doubly smitten, likewise doubly smit.

T ij

ed one,
ely beare,
one,
weare,
was gotten deare.

assay
e emparlance move;
ell hands would stay,
that might behove.
e once doth prove
ome engored beast,
or rigour him remove
t that his bloudy feast;
arken to her sweet beheast.

XXXII.

e Briton prince afarre beheld
o unequall match opprest,
heart with indignation sweld,
grudge fild his heroicke brest;
himselfe he to their aide addrest,
asting fierce into the thickest preace,
them, however loth to rest,
ould them faine from battell to surcea
gentle words perswading them to friend

First
And t
And so

But now
The prin
Who the
From s
Till s
Hin
A
T

Canto IX. **THE FAERY QUEENE.**

XXXIII.

But they so farre from peace or patience were,
That all at once at him gan fiercely flie,
And lay on load, as they him downe would b
Like to a storme, which hovers under skie,
Long here and there, and round about doth
At length breakes downe in raine, and haile,
sleet,

First from one coast, till nought thereof be dr
And then another, till that likewise fleet;
And so from side to side till all the world it w

XXXIV.

But now their forces greatly were decayd,
The prince yet being fresh untoucht afore,
Who them with speaches milde gan first diss
From such foule outrage, and them long forb
Till seeing them through suffrance hartned m
Himselfe he bent their furies to abate,
And layd at them so sharply and so sore,
That shortly them compelled to retrate,
And being brought in daunger, to relent too l

XXXV.

But now his courage being throughly fired,
He ment to make them know their follies pris
Had not those two him instantly desired
T'asswage his wrath, and pardon their mespr
At whose request he gan himselfe advise
To stay his hand, and of a truce to treat
In milder tearmes, as list them to devise:
Mongst which the cause of their so cruell hea
He did them aske, who all that passed gan r

XXXVI.

And told at large how that same errant knight,
 To weete faire Britomart, them late had foyled
 In open turney, and by wrongfull fight,
 Both of their publicke praise had them despoyled
 And also of their private loves beguyled;
 Of two full hard to read the harder theft:
 But she that wrongfull challenge soone assoyled,
 And shew'd that she had not that lady reft,
 (As they suppos'd) but her had to her liking left.

XXXVII.

To whom the prince thus goodly well replied;
 " Certes, Sir Knight, ye seemen much to blame
 " To rip up wrong, that battell once hath tried,
 " Wherein the honor both of armes ye shame,
 " And eke the love of ladies foule defame;
 " To whom the world this franchise ever yeelded,
 " That of their loves choise they might freedom clame,
 " And in that right should by all knights be shielded;
 " Gainst which me seemes this war ye wrongfully

XXXVIII. [have wielded."

" And yet," quoth she, " a greater wrong remains;
 " For I thereby my former love have lost:
 " Whom, seeking ever since with endlesse paines,
 " Hath me much sorrow and much travell cost;
 " Aye me to see that gentle maide so tost!"
 But Scudamour, then sighing deepe, thus saide;
 " Certes her losse ought me to sorrow most,
 " Whose right she is, wherever she be straide,
 " Through many perils wonne, and many fortunes
 waide:

XXXIX.

“ For from the first that I her love profest,
“ Unto this houre, this present lucklesse howre,
“ I never ioyed happinesse nor rest;
“ But thus turmoild from one to other stowre
“ I wast my life, and doe my daies devowre
“ In wretched anguishe and incessant woe,
“ Passing the measure of my feeble powre;
“ That living thus a wretch, and loving so,
“ I neither can my love ne yet my life forgo.”

XL.

Then good Sir Claribell him thus bespake;
“ Now were it not, Sir Scudamour, to you
“ Dislikefull paine so sad a taske to take,
“ Mote we entreat you, sith this gentle crew
“ Is now so well accorded all anew,
“ That as we ride together on our way,
“ Ye will recount to us, in order dew,
“ All that adventure which ye did assay
“ For that faire ladies love : past perils well apay.”

XLI.

So gan the rest him likewise to require;
But Britomart did him importune hard
To take on him that paine; whose great desire
He glad to satisfie, himselfe prepar'd
To tell through what misfortune he had far'd
In that atchievement, as to him befell;
And all those daungers unto them declar'd,
Which sith they cannot in this Canto well
Comprised be, I will them in another tell.

THE FAERY QUEENE.

BOOK IV. CANTO X.

Scudamour doth his conquest tell
Of vertuous Amoret:
Great Venus' temple is describ'd,
And lovers life forth set.

I.

" TRUE he it said, whatever man it sayd,
" That love with gall and hony doth abound;
" But if the one be with the other wayd,
" For every dram of hony therein found
" A pound of gall doth over it redound;
" That I too true by triall have approved;
" For since the day that first with deadly wound
" Myheart was launcht, and learned to have loved,
" I never ioyed howre, but still with care was moved.

II.

" And yet such grace is given them from above,
" That all the cares and evill which they meet
" May nought at all their settled mindes remove,
" But seeme gainst common sence to them most
" As bosting in their martyrdome unmeet: [sweet;
" So all that ever yet I have endured
" I count as naught, and tread downe under feet,
" Since of my love at length I rest assured,
" That to disloyalty she will not be allured.

III.

“ Long were to tell the travell and long toile
“ Through which this shield of Love I late have
 wonne,
“ And purchased this peerelesse beauties spoile,
“ That harder may be ended then begone;
“ But since ye so desire, your will be donne.
“ Then hearke, ye gentle Knights and Ladies free!
“ My hard mishaps, that ye may learne to shonne;
“ For though sweet love to conquer glorious bee,
“ Yet is the paine thercof much greater then the fee.

IV.

“ What time the fame of this renowned prise
“ Flew fast abroad, and all mens eares possest,
“ I having armes then taken, gan advise
“ To winne me honour by some noble gest,
“ And purchase me some place amongst the best.
“ I boldly thought (so young mens thoughts are bold)
“ That this same brave emprize for me did rest,
“ And that both shield and she whom I behold,
“ Might be my lucky lot, sith all by lot we hold.

V.

“ So on that hard adventure forth I went,
“ And to the place of perill shortly came,
“ That was a temple faire and auncient,
“ Which of great mother Venus bare the name,
“ And farre renowned through exceeding fame;
“ Much more then that which was in Paphos built,
“ Or that in Cyprus, both long since this same,
“ Through all the pillours of the one were guilt,
— “ And all the other's pavement were with yvory spilt

VI.

“ And it was seated in an island strong,
“ Abounding all with delices most rare,
“ And wall’d by Nature gainst invaders wrong,
“ That none mote have accesse, nor inward fare,
“ But by one way that passage did prepare :
“ It was a bridge ybuilt in goodly wize
“ With curious corbes and pendants graven faire,
“ And arched all with porches, did arise
“ On stately pillours fram’d after the Doricke guize :

VII.

“ And for defence thereof on th’ other end
“ There reared was a castle faire and strong,
“ That warded all which in or out did wend,
“ And flancked both the bridge’s sides along,
“ Gainst all that would it faine to force or wrong ;
“ And therein wonned twenty valiant knights,
“ All twenty tride in warres experience long,
“ Whose office was against all manner wights
“ By all meanes to maintaine that castel’s ancient

VIII.

[rights]

“ Before that castle was an open plaine,
“ And in midst thereof a pillar placed,
“ On which this shield, of many sought in vaine,
“ The shield of Love, whose guerdon me hath graced
“ Was hangd on high with golden ribbands laced
“ And in the marble stone was written this,
“ With golden letters well enchaced,
“ *Blessed the man that well can use this bliss ;*
“ *Whosoever be the shield, faire Amoret be his.*

IX.

rich when I red, my heart did inly earne,
 d pant with hope of that adventure's hap,
 stayed further newes thereof to learne,
 with my speare upon the shield did rap,
 at all the castle ringed with the clap:
 right forth issewd a knight all arm'd to prooffe,
 d bravely mounted to his most mishap,
 so staying nought to question from aloofe,
 fierce at me, that fire glaunst from his horse's

X.

[hoofe.

om boldly I encountred (as I could)
 d by good fortune shortly him unseated:
 soones out sprung two more of equall mould,
 I them both with equall hap defeated;
 all the twenty I likewise entreated,
 d left them groning there upon the plaine;
 en preaching to the pillour, I repeated
 e read thereof for guerdon of my paine,
 d taking downe the shield, with me did it re-

XI.

[taine.

forth without impediment I past,
 l to the bridge's utter gate I came,
 : which I found sure lockt and chained fast:
 lockt, but no man answerd me by name;
 ld, but no man answerd to my clame;
 I persever'd still to knocke and call,
 l at the last I spide within the same,
 ere one stood peeping through a crevis small,
 whom I cald aloud, haife angry therewithall.

XII.

“ That was to weete the porter of the place,
“ Unto whose trust the charge thereof was lent;
“ His name was Doubt, that had a double face,
“ Th’ one forward looking, th’ other backward
“ Therein resembling Ianus auncient, [bent,
“ Which hath in charge the ingate of the yeare;
“ And evermore his eyes about him went,
“ As if some proved perill he did feare, [appeare.
“ Or did misdoubt some ill whose cause did not

XIII.

“ On th’ one side he, on th’ other sate Delay,
“ Behind the gate, that none her might espy;
“ Whose manner was all passengers to stay,
“ And entertaine with her occasions sly,
“ Through which some lost great hope unheedily,
“ Which never they recover might againe,
“ And others quite excluded forth did ly,
“ Long languishing there in unpittied paine,
“ And seeking often entraunce afterwards in vaine.

XIV

“ Me when as he had privily espide
“ Bearing the shield which I had conquerd late,
“ He kend it streight, and to me opened wide:
“ So in I past, and streight he closed the gate.
“ But being in, Delay in close awaite
“ Caught hold on me, and thought my steps to stay,
“ Feigning full many a fond excuse to prate,
“ And time to steale, the treasure of man’s day,
“ Whose smallest minute lost, no riches render may.

XV.

“ But by no meanes my way I would forslow,
“ For ought that ever she could doe or say,
“ But from my lofty steede dismounting low,
“ Past forth on foote, beholding all the way
“ The goodly workes and stones of rich assay
“ Cast into sundry shapes by wondrous skill,
“ That like on earth no where I reckon may;
“ And underneath the river rolling still, [man’s will.
“ With murmure soft, that seem’d to serve the work-

XVI.

“ Thence forth I passed to the second gate,
“ The Gate of Good Desert, whose goodly pride
“ And costly frame were long here to relate;
“ The same to all stoode alwaies open wide
“ But in the porch did evermore abide
“ An hideous giant, dreadfull to behold,
“ That stopt the entraunce with his spacious stride,
“ And with the terrour of his countenance bold
“ Full many did affray, that else faine enter would:

XVII.

“ His name was Daunger, dreaded over all,
“ Who day and night did watch and duely ward,
“ From fearefull cowards entrance to forstall,
“ And faint-heart fooles, whom shew of perill hard
“ Could terrifie from Fortune’s faire adward;
“ For oftentimes faint hearts at first espiall
“ Of his grim face were from approaching scard;
“ Unworthy they of grace, whom one deniall
“ Excludes from fairest hope withouten further triall.

XVIII.

“ Yet many doughty warriours often tride
“ In greater perils to be stout and bold,
“ Durst not the sternnesse of his looke abide ;
“ But soone as they his countenance did behold,
“ Began to faint, and feele their corage cold :
“ Againe some other, that in hard assaies
“ Were cowards knowne, and little count did hold
“ Either through gifts, or guile, or such like waies,
“ Crept in by stouping low, or stealing of the kaies.

XIX.

“ But I, though meanest man of many moe,
“ Yet much disdaining unto him to lout,
“ Or creepe betweene his legs, so in to goe,
“ Resolv'd him to assault with manhood stout,
“ And either beat him in or drive him out.
“ Eftsoones advauncing that enchaunted shield,
“ With all my might I gan to lay about,
“ Which when he saw, the glaive which he did wield
“ He gan forthwith t'avale, and way unto me yield.

XX.

“ So as I entred I did backward looke
“ For feare of harme, that might lie hidden there,
“ And loe his hind-parts, whereof heed I tooke,
“ Much more deformed, fearfull, ugly, were
“ Then all his former parts did earst appere ;
“ For Hatred, Murther, Treason, and Despight,
“ With many moe lay in ambushment there,
“ Awayting to entrap the warelesse wight, [sight.
“ Which did not them prevent with vigilant for-

XXI.

“ Thus having past all perill, I was come
“ Within the compasse of that Island’s space,
“ The which did seeme unto my simple doome
“ The onely pleasant and delightfull place
“ That ever trodden was of footing’s trace;
“ For all that Nature by her mother wit
“ Could frame in earth, and forme of substance base,
“ Was there; and all that Nature did omit,
“ Art, playing second Nature’s part, supplied it.

XXII.

“ No tree that is of count in greenewood growes,
“ From lowest iuniper to ceder tall,
“ No flowre in field, that daintie odour throwes,
“ And deckes his branch with blossomes over all,
“ But there was planted or grew naturall;
“ Nor sense of man so coy and curious nice,
“ But there mote find to please itselfe withall;
“ Nor hart could wish for any queint device,
“ But there it present was, and did fraile sense entice.

XXIII.

“ In such luxurious plentie of all pleasure,
“ It seem’d a second Paradise to ghesse,
“ So lavishly enricht with Nature’s threasure,
“ That if the happie soules which doe possesse
“ Th’ Elysian Fields, and live in lasting blesse,
“ Should happen this with living eye to see,
“ They soone would loath their lesser happinesse,
“ And wish to life return’d againe to bee,
“ That in this ioyous place they mote have ioyance free.

XXIV.

“ Fresh shadowes, fit to shroud from sunny ray,
“ Faire lawnds, to take the sunne in season dew,
“ Sweet springs, in which a thousand nymphs did play,
“ Soft rumbling brookes, that gentle slumber drew,
“ High-reared mounts, the lands about to view,
“ Low-looking dales, disloignd from common gaze,
“ Delightfull bowres, to solace lovers trew,
“ False labyrinthes, fond runners eyes to daze,
“ All which by Nature made did Nature selfe amaze.

XXV.

“ And all without were walkes and alleyes dight,
“ With divers trees enrang’d in even rankes,
“ And here and there were pleasant arbors pight,
“ And shadie seates, and sundry flowring bankes
“ To sit and reſte the walkers wearie ſhankes ;
“ And therein thousand payres of lovers walkt,
“ Praying their God, and yielding him great thank
“ Ne ever ought but of their true loves talkt,
“ Ne ever for rebuke or blame of any balkt.

XXVI.

“ All theſe together by themſelves did ſport,
“ Their ſpotleſſe pleaſures and ſweet loves cont
“ But farre away from theſe another ſort
“ Of lovers lincked in true hart’s conſent,
“ Which loved not as theſe for like intent,
“ But on chaste vertue grounded their deſire,
“ Farre from all fraud or fayned blandiſhme
“ Which in their ſpirits kindling zealous fire
“ Brave thoughts and noble deeds did evermore

Canto X. **THE FAERY QUEENE.**

XXVII.

“ Such were great Hercules and Hylus deare
“ True Ionathan and David trustie tryde,
“ Stout Theseus, and Perithous his feare ;
“ Pylades, and Orestes by his syde ;
“ Myld Titus, and Gesippus without pryde ;
“ Damon and Pythias, whom death could not
“ All these, and all that ever had bene tyde
“ In bands of friendship, there did live for ev
“ Whose lives, although decay'd, yet loves de

XXVIII.

[

“ Which whenas I that never tasted blis,
“ Nor happy howre, beheld with gazefull eye
“ I thought there was none other heaven then t
“ And gan their endlesse happinesse envye,
“ That being free from feare and gealosye,
“ Might frankly there their loves desire posse
“ Whilest I through pains and perlous ieopard
“ Was forst to seeke my life's deare patroness
“ Much dearer be the things which come throug

XXIX.

[dist

“ Yet all those sights, and all that else I saw
“ Might not my steps withhold, but that forth
“ Unto that purposd place I did me draw ;
“ Whereas my love was lodged day and nigh
“ The temple of great Venus, that is hight
“ The Queene of Beautie, and of Love the m
“ There worshipped of every living wight ;
“ Whose goodly workmanship farre past all o
“ That ever were on earth, all were they set tog

THE FAERY QUEENE.

XXX.

At that same famous Temple of Diane,
Whose hight all Ephesus did over-see,
And which all Asia sought with vowes prophane,
One of the world's seven wonders sayd to bee,
Might match with this by many a degree;
Nor that which that wise king of Iurie framed
With endlesse cost, to be th' Almightyes see;
Nor all that else through all the world is named
To all the heathen gods, might like to this be clamed.

XXXI.

"I much admyring that so goodly frame,
"Unto the porch approacht, which open stood,
"But therein sate an amiable dame,
"That seem'd to be of very sober mood,
"And in her semblant shew'd great womanhood;
"Strange was her tyre, for on her head a crowne
"She wore much like unto a Danisk hood,
"Poudred with pearle and stone, and all her gowne
"Enwoven was with gold, that raught full

XXXII.

"On either side of her two young men stood
"Both strongly arm'd, as fearing one another,
"Yet were they brethren both of halfe the
"Begotten by two fathers of one mother,
"Though of contrarie natures each to other
"The one of them hight Love, the other
"Hate was the elder, Love the younger
"Yet was the younger stronger in his
"Then th'elder, and him maystred still

Canto X. **THE FAERY QUEENE.**

XXXIII.

“ Nathelesse that dame so well them tempred bo
“ That she them forced hand to ioyn in hand,
“ Albe that Hatred was thereto full loth,
“ And turn’d his face away, as he did stand,
“ Unwilling to behold that lovely band ;
“ Yet she was of such grace and vertuous migh
“ That her commaundment he could not withsta
“ But bit his lip for felonous despight,
“ And gnasht his yron tuskes at that displeasingsi

XXXIV.

“ Concord she cleeped was in common reed,
“ Mother of blessed Peace and Friendship trew
“ They both her twins, both borne of heavenly s
“ And she herselfe likewise divinely grew,
“ The which right well her workes divine did she
“ For strength, and wealth, and happinesse she ler
“ And strife, and warre, and anger, does subde
“ Of little much, of foes she maketh frends,
“ And to afflicted minds sweet rest and quiet send

XXXV.

“ By her the heaven is in his course contained,
“ And all the world in state unmoved stands,
“ As their almightie Maker first ordained,
“ And bound them with inviolable hands ;
“ Else would the waters over-flow the lands,
“ And fire devour the ayre, and hell them quight
“ But that she holds them with her blessed han
“ She is the nourse of pleasure and delight,
“ And unto Venus’ grace the gate doth open rig

XXXVI.

“ By her I entring, half dismayed was,
“ But she in gentle wise me entertayned,
“ And twixt herselfe and Love did let me pas;
“ But Hatred would my entrance have restrayned,
“ And with his club me threatned to have brayned,
“ Had not the ladie with her powerfull speech
“ Him from his wicked will uneath refrayned;
“ And th’ other eke his malice did empeach,
“ Till I was throughly past the perill of his reach,

XXXVII.

“ Into the inmost temple thus I came,
“ Which fuming all with frackensence I found,
“ And odours rising from the altar’s flame:
“ Upon an hundred marble pillors round
“ The roof up high was reared from the ground, [gay,
“ All deckt with crownes, and chaynes, and girlands
“ And thousand pretious gifts worth many a pound,
“ The which sad lovers for their vowes did pay,
“ And all the ground was strow’d with flowres as fresh

XXXVIII.

[as May.

“ An hundred altars round about were set,
“ All flaming with their sacrifices fire,
“ That with the steme thereof the temple swet,
“ Which, rould in clouds, to heaven did aspire,
“ And in them bore true lovers vowes entire;
“ And eke an hundred brasen caudrons bright
“ To bath in ioy and amorous desire,
“ Every of which was to a damzell hight;
“ For all the priests were damzels in soft linnen dight.

XXXIX.

- “ Right in the midst the goddesse selfe did stand,
“ Upon an altar of some costly masse,
“ Whose substance was uneath to understand,
“ For neither pretious stone, nor durefull brasse,
“ Nor shining gold, nor mouldring clay, it was ;
“ But much more rare and pretious to esteeme,
“ Pure in aspect, and like to christall glasse ;
“ Yet glasse was not, if one did rightly deeme,
“ But being faire and bricke likest glasse did seeme.

XL.

- “ But it in shape and beautie did excell
“ All other idoles which the heathen adore,
“ Farre passing that which by surpassing skill
“ Phidias did make in Paphos’ isle of yore,
“ With which that wretched Greeke, that life forlore,
“ Did fall in love ; yet this much fairer shined,
“ But covered with a slender veile afore ;
“ And both her feete and legs together twyned
“ Were with a snake, whose head and tail were fast

XLI.

[combyned.]

- “ The cause why she was covered with a veile
“ Was hard to know, for that her priests the same
“ From people’s knowledge labour’d to concele ;
“ But sooth it was not sure for womanish shame,
“ Nor any blemish which the worke mote blame ;
“ But for (they say) she hath both kinds in one,
“ Both male and female, both under one name :
“ She syre and mother is herselfe alone,
“ Begets and eke conceives, ne needeth other none.

XLII.

And all about her necke and shoulders flew
A flocke of little Loves, and Sports, and Ioyes,
With nimble wings of gold and purple hew,
Whose shapes seem'd not like to terrestriall boyes,
But like to angels playing heavenly toyes;
“ The whilst their eldest brother was away,
“ Cupid, their eldest brother, he enioyes
“ The wide kingdome of Love with lordly sway,
“ And to his law compels all creatures to obey.

XLIII.

“ And all about her altar scattered lay
“ Great sorts of lovers piteously complayning,
“ Some of their losse, some of their loves delay,
“ Some of their pride, some paragons disdayning,
“ Some fearing fraud, some fraudulently fayning,
“ As every one had cause of good or ill : [strayning,
“ Amongst the rest some one through loves con-
“ Tormented sore, could not containe it still,
“ But thus brake forth, that all the temple it did fill:

XLIV.

“ Great Venus ! queene of beautie and of grace,
“ The ioy of gods and men, that under skie
“ Doest fayrest shine, and most adorne thy place,
“ That with thy smyling looke doest pacifie
“ The raging seas, and makst the stormes to flie;
“ Thee, Goddess! thee the winds, the clouds doe feare;
“ And when thou spredst thy mantle forth on hie,
“ The waters play, and pleasant lands appeare,
“ And heavens laugh, and al the world shews ioyous
cheare :

XLV.

“ Then doth the dædale Earth throw forth to thee
“ Out of her fruitfull lap abundant flowres ;
“ And then all living wights, soone as they see
“ The Spring breake forth out of his lusty bowre
“ They all do learne to play the paramours :
“ First doe the merry birds, thy pretty pages,
“ Privily pricked with thy lustfull powres,
“ Chirpe loud to thee out of their leavy cages,
“ And thee their mother call to coole their kind

XLVI.

[rage

“ Then doe the salvage beasts begin to play
“ Their pleasant friskes, and loath their wonted foo
“ The lyons rore, the tygers loudly bray,
“ The raging buls rebellow through the wood,
“ And breaking forth dare tempt the deepest flood,
“ To come where thou doest draw them with desir
“ So all things else, that nourish vitall blood,
“ Soone as with fury thou doest them inspire,
“ In generation seeke to quench their inward fire

XLVII.

“ So all the world by thee at first was made,
“ And dayly yet thou doest the same repayre ;
“ Ne ought on earth that merry is and glad,
“ Ne ought on earth that lovely is and fayre,
“ But thou the same for pleasure didst prepayre.
“ Thou art the root of all that ioyous is,
“ Great God of men and women, queene of th’ ay
“ Mother of laughter, and wel-spring of blisse,
“ O graunt that of my love at last I may not mis

XLVIII.

“ So did he say ; but I with murmure soft,
 “ That none might heare the sorrow of my hart,
 “ Yet inly groning deepe, and sighing oft,
 “ Besought her to graunt ease unto my smart,
 “ And to my wound her gracious help impart.
 “ Whilest thus I spake, behold with happy eye
 “ I spyde where at the idoles feet apart
 “ A bevie of fayre damzels close did lye, [hyc.
 “ Wayting whenas the antheme should be sung on

XLIX.

“ The first of them did seeme of ryper yeares
 “ And graver countenance then all the rest ;
 “ Yet all the rest were eke her equall peares,
 “ Yet unto her obayed all the best :
 “ Her name was Womanhood ; that she exprest
 “ By her sad semblant and demeanure wyse ;
 “ For stedfast still her eyes did fixed rest,
 “ Ne rov'd at randon after gazers guyse, [entye
 “ Whose luring bates oftymes doe heedlesse har

L.

“ And next to her sate goodly Shamefastnesse,
 “ Ne ever durst her eyes from ground upreare,
 “ Ne ever once did looke up from her desse,
 “ As if some blame of evil she did feare,
 “ That in her cheekes made roses oft appeare ;
 “ And her against sweet Cherefulnesse was plac
 “ Whose eyes like twinkling stars in evening c
 “ Were deckt with smyles, that all sad humors ch
 “ And darted forth delights, the which her
 graced.



LI.

“ And next to her sate sober Modestie,
“ Holding her hand upon her gentle hart ;
“ And her against sate comely Curtesie,
“ That unto every person knew her part ;
“ And her before was seated overthwart
“ Soft Silence, and submisse Obedience,
“ Both linckt together never to dispart,
“ Both gifts of God, not gotten but from thence,
“ Both girlonds of his saints against their foes offence.

LII.

“ Thus sate they all around in seemely rate,
“ And in the midst of them a goodly mayd,
“ Even in the lap of Womanhood there sate,
“ The which was all in lilly white arayd,
“ With silver streames amongst the linnen stray’d ;
“ Like to the Morne, when first her shyning face
“ Hath to the gloomy world itself bewray’d ;
“ That same was fayrest Amoret in place,
“ Shyning with beauties light, and heavenly vertues

LIII.

{ grace.

“ Whom soone as I beheld, my hart gan throb,
“ And wade in doubt what best were to be donne,
“ For sacrilege me seem’d the church to rob,
“ And folly seem’d to leave the thing undonne,
“ Which with so strong attempt I had begonne ;
“ Tho shaking off all doubt and shamefast feare,
“ Which ladies love I heard had never wonne
“ Mongst men of worth, I to her stepped neare,
“ And by the lilly hand her labour’d up to reare.

LIV.

“ Thereat that formost matrone me did blame,
“ And sharpe rebuke, for being over-bold ;
“ Saying it was to knight unseemely shame,
“ Upon a recluse virgin to lay hold,
“ That unto Venus’ services was sold.
“ To whom I thus, Nay, but it fitteth best
“ For Cupid’s man with Venus’ mayd to hold,
“ For ill your goddesse services are drest
“ By virgins, and her sacrifices let to rest.

LV.

“ With that my shield I forth to her did show,
“ Which all that while I closely had conceald ;
“ On which when Cupid with his killing bow
“ And cruell shafts emblazond she beheld,
“ At sight thereof she was with terror queld,
“ And said no more: but I, which all that while,
“ The pledge of faith, her hand engaged held,
“ Like warie hynd within the weedie soyle,
“ For nointreatie would forgoe so glorious spoyle.

LVI.

“ And evermore upon the goddesse face
“ Mine eye was fixt, for feare of her offence ;
“ Whom when I saw with amiable grace
“ To laugh on me, and favour my pretence,
“ I was emboldned with more confidence,
“ And nought for nicenesse nor for envy sparing,
“ In presence of them all forth led her thence,
“ All looking on, and like astonisht staring,
“ Yet to lay hand on her not one of all them daring.

LVII.

- “ She often pray’d, and often me besought,
“ Sometime with tender teares to let her goe,
“ Sometime with witching smyles ; but yet for
nought
“ That ever she to me could say or doe,
“ Could she her wished freedome fro me wooe ;
“ But forth I led her through the temple gate,
“ By which I hardly past with much adoe ;
“ But that same ladie which me friended late
“ In entrance, did me also friend in my retrate.

LVIII.

- “ No lesse did Daunger threaten me with dread,
“ Whenas he saw me, maugre all his powre,
“ That glorious spoyle of beautie with me lead,
“ Then Cerberus, when Orpheus did recoure
“ His leman from the Stygian prince’s boure :
“ But evermore my shield did me defend
“ Against the storme of every dreadfull stoure ;
“ Thus safely with my love I thence did wend.”
So ended he his tale, where I this Canto end.

Marinell's former wound is heald;
He comes to Proteus' hall,
Where Thames doth the Medway we
And feasts the sea-gods all.

I.

BUT ah for pittie! that I have thus
Left a fayre ladie languishing in payn
Now well away! that I have doen sue
To let faire Florimell in bands remayne
In bands of love, and in sad thralldom
From which unlesse some heavenly po
By miracle, not yet appearing playne
She lenger yet is like captiv'd to bee;
That even to thinke thereof it inly pitt

II.

Here neede you to remember, how ere
That I have written to his min

III.

Deepe in the bottome of an huge great rocke
The dongeon was in which her bound he left,
That neither yron barres nor brasen locke
Did neede to gard from force or secret theft
Of all her lovers which would her have reft ;
For wall'd it was with waves, which rag'd and ror'd
As they the cliffe in pieces would have cleft ;
Besides, ten thousand monsters foule abhor'd
Did waite about it, gaping griesly, all begor'd.

IV.

And in the midst thereof did Horror dwell,
And Darkenesse dredd, that never viewed day,
Like to the balefull house of lowest hell,
In which old Styx her aged bones alway
(Old Styx, the grandame of the gods) doth lay :
There did this lucklesse mayd seven months abide,
Ne ever evening saw, ne morning's ray,
Ne ever from the day the night descride, [vide.
But thought it all one night, that did no houres di-

V.

All this was for love of Marinell,
Who her despys'd (ah! who would her despyse?)
And wemens love did from his hart expell,
And all those ioyes that weake mankind entyse.
Nathlesse his pride full dearly he did pryse,
For of a woman's hand it was ywroke,
That of the wound he yet in languor lyes,
Ne can be cured of that cruell stroke
Which Britomart him gave when he did her provoke.

VI.

Yet farre and neare the nymph his mother sought,
And many salves did to his sore applie,
And many herbes did use; but whenas nought
She saw could ease his rankling maladie,
At last to Tryphon she for helpe did hie,
(This Tryphon is the sea-gods surgeon hight)
Whom she besought to find some remedie,
And for his paines a whistle him behight,
That of a fishes shell was wrought with rare delight.

VII.

So well that leach did hearke to her request,
And did so well employ his carefull paine,
That in short space his hurts he had redrest,
And him restor'd to healthfull state againe,
In which he long time after did remaine
There with the nymph his mother, like her thrall;
Who sore against his will did him retaine,
For feare of perill which to him mote fall [all.
Through his too ventrous prowesse, proved over

VIII.

It fortun'd then a solemne feast was there
To all the sea-gods and their fruitfull seede,
In honour of the spousalls which then were
Betwixt the Medway and the Thames agreed.
Long had the Thames (as we in records reed)
Before that day her wooed to his bed,
But the proud nymph would for no worldly meed,
Nor no entreatie, to his love be led,
Till now at last relenting she to him was wed.

IX.

So both agreed that this their bridale feast
Should for the gods in Proteus' house be made,
To which they all repayr'd, both most and least,
As well which in the mightie ocean trade,
As that in rivers swim, or brookes do wade;
All which, not if an hundred tongues to tell,
And hundred mouthes, and voice of brasse, I had,
And endlesse memorie, that mote excell,
In order as they came could I recount them well.

X.

Helpe, therefore, O thou sacred Imp of Iove !
The nourling of Dame Memorie his deare,
To whom those rolles, layd up in heaven above,
And records of antiquitie appeare,
To which no wit of man may comen neare;
Helpe me to tell the names of all those floods,
And all those nymphes which then assembled were
To that great banquet of the watry gods,
And all their sundry kinds, and all their hid abodes.

XI.

First came great Neptune with his three-forkt mace,
That rules the seas, and makes them rise or fall ;
His dewy lockes did drop with brine apace
Under his diadem imperiall ;
And by his side his queene with coronall,
Faire Amphitrite, most divinely faire,
Whose yvorie shoulders weren covered all,
As with a robe, with her owne silver haire,
And deckt with pearles which th' Indian seas for her
prepaire.

XII.

These marched farre afore the other crew,
And all the way before them as they went,
Triton his trumpet shrill before them blew,
For goodly triumph and great iollyment,
That made the rockes to roare as they were rent;
And after them the royall issue came,
Which of them sprung by lineall descent;
First the sea-gods, which to themselves doe clame
The powre to rule the billowes, and the waves to tamer

XIII.

Phorcys, the father of that fatall brood
By whom those old heroës wonne such fame,
And Glaucus, that wise southsayes understood;
And tragicke Inoes sonne, the which became
A god of seas through his mad mother's blame,
Now hight Palemon, and his saylers frend;
Great Brontes, and Astræus, that did shame
Himselfe with incest of his kin unkend;
And huge Orion, that doth tempests still portend:

XIV.

The rich Cteatus, and Eurytus long;
Neleus and Pelias, lovely brethren both;
Mightie Chrysaor, and Caïcus strong;
Eurypulus, that calmes the waters wroth;
And faire Euphœmus, that upon them goth
As on the ground without dismay or dread;
Fierce Eryx, and Alebius, that know'th
The waters depth, and doth their bottome tread;
And sad Asopus, comely with his boarie head.

XV.

There also some most famous founders were
Of puissant nations, which the world possest;
Yet sonnes of Neptune, now assembled here:
Ancient Ogyges, even th' auncientest,
And Inachus, renowmd above the rest;
Phoenix, and Aon, and Peiasgus old,
Great Belus, Phœax, and Agenor best;
And mightie Albion, father of the bold
And warlike people with the Britaine islands hold:

XVI.

For Albion the sonne of Neptune was,
Who for the prooffe of his great puissance,
Out of his Albion did on dry-foot pas
Into old Gall, that now is cleeped France,
To fight with Hercules, that did advance
To vanquish all the world with matchlesse might,
And there his mortall part by great mischance
Was slaine; but that which is th' immortall spright
Lives still, and to his feast with Neptune's seed was

XVII.

[dight.

But what do I their names seeke to reherse,
Which all the world have with their issue fild?
How can they all in this so narrow verse
Contayned be, and in small compasse hild?
Let them record them that are better skild
And know the moniments of passed age;
Onely what needeth shall be here fulfild,
T'expresse some part of that greate equipage,
Which from great Neptune do derive their parentage.

XVIII.

Next came the aged Ocean and his dame,
Old Tethys, th' oldest two of all the rest,
For all the rest of those two parents came,
Which afterwards both sea and land possess;
Of all which Nereus th' eldest and the best
Did first proceed, then which none more upright,
Ne more sincere in word and deed profest,
Most voide of guile, most free from fowle despight,
Doing himselfe, and teaching others to doe right.

XIX.

Thereto he was expert in prophecies,
And could the ledden of the gods unfold, [prise,
Through which, when Paris brought his famous
The faire Tindarid lasse, he him foretold
That her all Greece with many a champion bold
Should fetch againe, and finally destroy
Proud Priam's towne : so wise is Nereus old,
And so well skild; nathlesse he takes great ioy
Oft-times amongst the wanton nymphs to sport and

XX.

[toy.

**And after him the famous rivers came
Which doe the earth enrich and beautifie;
The fertile Nile, which creatures now doth frame;
Long Rhodanus, whose sourse springs from the skie;
Faire Ister, flowing from the mountaines hie;
Divine Scamander, purpled yet with blood
Of Greekes and Troians, which therein did die;
Pactolus, glistiring with his golden flood,
And Tygris fierce, whose streames of none may be
withstood :**

XXI.

Great Ganges, and immortall Euphrates ;
Deepe Indus, and Mæander intricate ;
Slow Peneus, and tempestuous Phasides ;
Swift Rhene, and Alpheus still immaculate ;
Ooraxes, feared for great Cyrus' fate ;
Tybris, renowned for the Romaines fame ;
Rich Oranochy, though but known late ;
And that huge river which doth beare his name
Of warlike Amazons, which doe possesse the same.

XXII.

Ioy on those warlike women, which so long
Can from all men so rich a kingdome hold ;
And shame on you, O Men ! which boast your strong
And valiant hearts, in thoughts lesse hard and bold,
Yet quaille in conquest of that land of gold.
But this to you, O Britons ! most pertaines
To whom the right hereof itselfe hath sold,
The which for sparing litle cost or paines,
Loose so immortall glory, and so endlesse gaines.

XXIII.

Then was there heard a most celestial sound
Of dainty musicke, which did next ensew
Before the spouse, that was Arion crownd,
Who playing on his harpe, unto him drew
The eares and hearts of all that goodly crew ;
That even yet the dolphin which him bore
Through the Ægean seas from pirates vew
Stood still, by him astonisht at his lore,
And all the raging seas for ioy forget to rore.

XXIV.

So went he playing on the watery plaine;
 Soone after whom the lovely bridegroome came,
 The noble Thamīs, with all his goodly traine;
 But him before there went, as best became,
 His auncient parents, namely, th' auncient Thame;
 But much more aged was his wife then he,
 The Ouze, whom men doe Isis rightly name;
 Full weake and crooked creature seemed shee,
 And almost blinde through eld, that scarce her way

XXV.

[could see.

Therefore on either side she was sustained [hight
 Of two smal grooms, which by their names were
 The Churne and Charwell, two small streames, which
 Themselves her footing to direct aright, [pained
 Which fayled oft through faint and feeble plight;
 But Thame was stronger, and of better stay;
 Yet seem'd full aged by his outward sight,
 With head all hoary, and his beard all gray,
 Deawed with silver drops that trickled downe alway;

XXVI.

And eke somewhat seem'd to stoupe afore
 With bowed backe, by reason of the lode
 And auncient heavy burden which he bore
 Of that faire city, wherein make abode
 So many learned impes, that shoote abroad,
 And with their branches spred all Britany,
 No lesse then do her elder sister's broode:
 Ioy to you both, ye double nursery
 Of arts! but, Oxford! thine doth Thame most glorify.

XXVII.

But he their sonne full fresh and iolly was,
All decked in a robe of watchet hew,
On which the waves, glittering like christall glas,
So cunningly enwoven were, that few
Could weenen whether they were false or trew ;
And on his head like to a coronet
He wore, that seemed strange to common vew,
In which were many towres and castels set,
That it encompass round as with a golden fret.

XXVIII.

Like as the mother of the gods, they say,
In her great iron charret wonts to ride,
When to love's pallace she doth take her way,
Old Cybele, arayd with pompous pride,
Wearing a diademe embattild wide
With hundred turrets, like a turribant ;
With such as one was Thamis beautifide,
That was to weet the famous Troynovant,
In which her kingdomes throne is chiefly resiant.

XXIX.

And round about him many a pretty page
Attended duely, ready to obay ;
All little rivers which owe vassalage
To him, as to their lord, and tribute pay ;
The chaulky Kenet, and the Thetis gray ;
The morish Cole, and the soft-sliding Breane ;
The wanton Lee, that oft doth loose his way,
And the still Darent, in whose waters cleane
Ten thousand fishes play and decke his pleasant
Volume IV. Y [streame.

XXX.

Then came his neighbour flouds which nigh him
And water all the English soile throughout; [dwell,
They all on him this day attended well,
And with meet service waited him about,
Ne none disdained low to him to lout;
No, not the stately Severne grudg'd at all,
Ne storming Humber, though he looked stout,
But both him honor'd as their principall,
And let their swelling waters low before him fall.

XXXI.

There was the speedy Tamar, which devides
The Cornish and the Devonish confines,
Through both whose borders swiftly downe it glides,
And meeting Plim, to Plimmouth thence declines;
And Dart, nigh chockt with sands of tinny mines;
But Avon marched in more stately path,
Proud of his adamants with which he shines
And glisters wide, as als of wondrous Bath, [hath.
And Bristow faire, which on his waves he builded

XXXII.

And there came Stoure, with terrible aspect,
Bearing his sixe deformed heads on hye, [rest,
That doth his course through Blandford plains di-
And washeth Winborne meades in season drye;
Next him went Wylibourne with passage slye,
That of his wylinesse his name doth take,
And of himselfe doth name the shire thereby;
And Mole, that like a nousling mole doth make
His way still under ground till Thamis he over-take.

XXXIII.

Then came the Rother, decked all with woods,
Like a wood god and flowing fast to Rhy ;
And Sture, that parteth with his pleasant floods
The Easterne Saxons from the Southerne ny,
And Clare and Harwitch both doth beautify ;
Him follow'd Yar, soft washing Norwitch wall,
And with him brought a present ioyfully
Of his owne fish unto their festivall,
Whose like none else could shew, the which the Ruf-

XXXIV. [fins call.

Next these the plenteous Ouse came far from land,
By many a city and by many a towne,
And many rivers taking under hand
Into his waters, as he passeth downe,
The Cle, the Were, the Guant, the Sture, the Rowne,
Thence doth by Huntingdon and Cambridge flit,
My mother Cambridge, whom as with a crowne
He doth adorne, and is adorn'd of it
With many a gentle Muse and many a learned wit.

XXXV.

And after him the fatall Welland went,
That if old sawes prove true (which God forbid)
Shall drowne all Holland with his excrement,
And shall see Stamford, though now homely hid,
Then shine in learning more then ever did
Cambridge or Oxford, England's goodly beames ;
And next to him the Nene downe softly slid ;
And bounteous Trent, that in himselfe enseames
Both thirty sorts of fish, and thirty sundry streams.

XXXVI.

Next these came Tyne, along whose stony bancke
That Romaine monarch built a brassen wall,
Which mote the feeble Britons strongly flancke
Against the Piets, that swarmed over all,
Which yet thereof Gualsever they doe call;
And Twede, the limit betwixt Logris land
And Albany; and Eden though but small,
Yet often staine with blood of many a band
Of Scots and English both, that tynd on his strand.

XXXVII.

Then came those sixe sad brethren, like forlorne,
That whilome were, as antique fathers tell,
Sixe valiant knights, of one faire nymphe yborne,
Which did in noble deedes of armes excell,
And wonned there where now Yorke people dwell;
Still Ure, swift Werfe, and Oze, the most of might,
High Swale, unquiet Nide, and troublous Skell,
All whom a Scythian king, that Humber hight
Slew cruelly, and in the river drowned quite:

XXXVIII.

But past not long, ere Brutus warlicke sonne
Locrinus them aveng'd, and the same date
Which the proud Humber unto them had donne,
By equall dome repayd on his owne pate;
For in the selfe same river where he late
Had drenched them, he drowned him againe,
And nam'd the river of his wretched fate,
Whose bad condition yet it doth retaine,
Oft tossed with his stormes which therein still remaine.

XXXIX.

These after came the stony shallow Lone,
That to old Loncaster his name doth lend,
And following Dee, which Britons long ygone
Did call divine, that doth by Chester tend;
And Conway, which out of his streame doth send
Plenty of pearles to decke his dames withall;
And Lindus, that his pikes doth most commend,
Of which the auncient Lincolne men doe call:
All these together marched toward Proteus' hall.

XL.

Ne thence the Irishe rivers absent were,
Sith no lesse famous then the rest they bee,
And ioynd in neighbourhood of kingdome nere,
Why should they not likewise in love agree,
And ioy likewise this solemne day to see?
They saw it all, and present were in place,
Though I them all according their degree
Cannot recount, nor tell their hidden race, [pace.
Nor read the salvage countries thorough which they

XLI.

There was the Liffy rolling down the lea,
The sandy Slane, the stony Aubrian,
The spacious Shenan spreading like a sea,
The pleasant Boyne, the fishy fruitfull Ban,
Swift Awniduff, which of the English man
Is cal'de Blacke-water, and the Liffar deep,
Sad Trowis, that once his people over-ran,
Strong Allo, tombling from Slewlogher steep,
And Mulla mine, whose waves I whilom taught to
weep.

XLII.

And there the three renowned brethren were,
Which that great gyant Blomius begot
Of the faire nimph Rheusa wandring there;
One day, as she to shunne the season whot
Under Slewboome in shady grove was got,
This gyant found her, and by force deflowr'd,
Whereof conceiving, she in time forth brought
These three faire sons, which being thenceforth
powrd,

In three great rivers ran, and many countreis scowrd.

XLIII.

The first the gentle Shure, that making way
By sweet Clonmell, adornes rich Waterford;
The next the stubborne Newre, whose waters gray
By faire Kilkenny and Rossepointe boord;
The third the goodly Barow, which doth hoord
Great heaps of salmons in his deepe bosome:
All which long sundred, doe at last accord
To ioyne in one ere to the sea they come;
So flowing all from one, all one at last become.

XLIV.

There also was the wide embayed Mayre,
The pleasaunt Bandon, crownd with many a wood,
The spreading Lee, that like an island fayre
Encloseth Corke with his divided flood,
And balefull Oure, late staine with English blood;
With many more whose names no tongue can tell:
All which that day, in order seemly good,
Did on the Thamis attend, and waited well
To doe their duefull service as to them befell.

XLV.

Then came the bride, the lovely Meduz came,
Clad in a vesture of unknowen geare,
And uncouth fashion, yet her well became,
That seem'd like silver sprinckled here and theare,
With glittering spangs that did like starres appeare,
And wav'd upon like water chamelot,
To hide the metall, which yet every where
Bewrayd itselfe, to let men plainly wot [not.
Is was no mortall worke, that seem'd and yet was

XLVI.

Her goodly lockes adowne her backe did flow
Unto her waste, with flowres bescattered,
The which ambrosiall odours forth did throw
To all about, and all her shoulders spred
As a new spring; and likewise on her hed
A chapelet of sundry flowers she wore,
From under which the deawy humour shed
Did tricle downe her haire, like to the hore
Congealed litle drops which doe the morne adore.

XLVII.

On her two pretty handmaides did attend,
One cald the Theise, the other cald the Crane,
Which on her waited things amisse to mend,
And both behind upheld her spreading traine,
Under the which her feet appeared plaine,
Her silver feet, faire washt against this day;
And her before there paced pages twaine,
Both clad in colours like, and like array,
The Doune and eke the Frith, both which prepar'd
her way.

XLVIII.

And after these the sea-nymphs marched all,
 All goodly damzels, deckt with long greene haire,
 Whom of their sire Nereides men call,
 All which the Ocean's daughter to him bare,
 The gray-eyde Doris, all which fifty are;
 All which she there on her attending had;
 Swift Proto, milde Eucrate, Thetis faire;
 Soft Spio, sweete Endore, Sao sad;
 Light Doto, wanton Glauce, and Galene glad;

XLIX.

White-hand Eunica, proud Dynamene;
 Ioyous Thalia, goodly Amphitrite;
 Lovely Pasithée, kinde Eulimene;
 Light-foote Cymothoe, and sweete Melite;
 Fairest Pherusa, Phao lilly white;
 Wondred Agave, Poris, and Nesæa;
 With Erato that doth in love delite,
 And Panopæ, and wise Protomedæa, [thæa;
 And snowy-neckd Doris, and milke-white Gala-

L.

Speedy Hippothoe and chaste Actæa;
 Large Lisianassa, and Pronæa sage;
 Euagore, and light Pontoperea;
 And she that with her least word can asswage
 The surging seas when they doe sorest rage,
 Cymodoce, and stout Autonoe;
 And Neso, and Eione well in age,
 And seeming still to smile Glauconome,
 And she that hight of many beastes Polynome;

LI.

Fresh Alimeda, deckt with girlond greene;
Hyponco, with salt bedewed wrests;
Laomedia, like the christall sheene;
Diagore, much praised for wise behests,
And Psamathe for her brode snowy brests;
Cymo, Eupompe, and Themiste iust;
And she that vertue loves and vice detests,
Euarna, and Menippe true in trust,
And Nemertea, learned well to rule her lust.

LII.

All these the daughters of old Nereus were,
Which have the sea in charge to them assinde,
To rule his tides, and surges to up-rere,
To bring forth stormes, or fast them to up-binde,
And sailers save from wreckes of wrathfull winde;
And yet besides three thousand more there were
Of th' Ocean's seede, but love's and Phoebus' kinde,
The which in floods and fountaines doe appere,
And all mankinde do nourish with their waters clere.

LIII.

The which more eath it were for mortall wight
To tell the sands, or count the starres on hye,
Or ought more hard, then thinke to reckon right;
But well I wote that these which I descry
Were present at this great solemnity;
And there amongst the rest the mother was
Of lucklesse Marinell, Cymodoce;
Which, for my Muse herselfe now tyred has,
Into another Canto I will over-pas.

THE FAERY QUEENE

BOOK IV. CANTO XII.

Merke, the love of Florimell,
In danger wester his life;
The nymph his mother getteth too,
And giueth him for wife.

I.

O WHAT an endlesse worke have I in hand,
To count the seas abundant progeny !
Whose fruitfull seede farre passeth those in land,
And also those which wounne in th' azure sky;
For much more eath to tell the starres on hy,
Albe they endlesse seeme in estimation,
Then to recount the seas posterity;
So fertile be the floods in generation, [tion.
So huge their numbers, and so numberlesse their na-

II.

Therefore the antique wisards well invented
That Venus of the fomy sea was bred,
For that the seas by her are most augmented,
Witnesse th' exceeding fry which there are fed,
And wondrous sholes which may of none be red:
Then blame me not if I have err'd in count
Of gods, of nymphs, of rivers yet unred;
For though their numbers do much more surmount,
Yet all those same were there which erst I did recount.

III.

All those were there, and many other more,
Whose names and nations were too long to tell,
That Proteus' house they fild even to the dore ;
Yet were they all in order, as befell,
According their degrees disposed well.
Amongst the rest was faire Cymodoce,
The mother of unlucky Marinell,
Who thither with her came, to learne and see
The manner of the gods when they at banquet be.

IV.

But for he was halfe mortall, being bred
Of mortall sire, though of immortall wombe,
He might not with immortall food be fed,
Ne with th' eternall gods to bancket come ;
But walkt abroad, and round about did rome
To view the building of that uncouth place,
That seem'd unlike unto his earthly home,
Where as he to and fro by chaunce did trace,
There unto him betid a disadventrous case.

V.

Under the hanging of an hideous clieffe
He heard the lamentable voice of one
That piteously complaind her carefull grieffe,
Which never she before disclosd to none,
But to herselfe her sorrow did bemone :
So feelingly her case she did complaine,
That truth it moved in the rocky stone,
And made it seeme to feele her grievous paine,
And oft to grone with billowes beating from the
maine :

VI.

Though vaine I see my sorrowes to unfold,
 And count my cares, when none is nigh to heare,
 Yet hoping grieve may lessen being told,
 I will them tell, though unto no man neare;
 For Heaven, that unto all lends equall eare,
 Is farre from hearing of my heavy plight,
 And lowest hell, to which I lie most neare,
 Cares not what evils hap to wretched wight,
 And greedy seas do in the spoile of life delight.

VII.

“ Yet loe the seas I see by often beating
 “ Doe pierce the rockes, and hardest marble weares;
 “ But his hard rocky hart for no entreating
 “ Will yeeld, but when my piteous plaints he heares,
 “ Is hardned more with my abundant teares;
 “ Yet though he never list to me relent,
 “ But let me waste in woe my wretched yeares,
 “ Yet will I never of my love repent,
 “ But ioy that for his sake I suffer prisonment.

VIII.

“ And when my weary ghost, with grieve out-worne,
 “ By timely death shall winne her wished rest,
 “ Let then this plaint unto his cares be borne,
 “ That blame it is to him that armes profest,
 “ To let her die whom he might have redrest.”
 There did she pause, inforced to give place
 Unto the passion that her heart opprest,
 And after she had wept and wail'd a space,
 She gan afresh thus to renew her wretched case.

IX.

“ Ye gods of seas ! if any gods at all
 “ Have care of right, or ruth of wretches wrong,
 “ By one or other way me woefull thrall
 “ Deliver hence out of this dungeon strong,
 “ In which I daily dying am too long ;
 “ And if ye deeme me death for loving one
 “ That loves not me, then doe it not prolong,
 “ But let me die, and end my daies attone,
 “ And let him live unlov’d, or love himselfe alone.

X.

“ But if that life ye unto me decree,
 “ Then let mee live as lovers ought to do,
 “ And of my life’s deare love beloved be ;
 “ And if he should through pride your doome undo,
 “ Do you by duresse him compell thereto,
 “ And in this prison put him here with me ;
 “ One prison fittest is to hold us two :
 “ So had I rather to be thrall then free ;
 “ Such thraldome or such freedome let it surely be.

XI.

“ But O vaine iudgment, and conditions vaine,
 “ The which the prisoner points unto the free ;
 “ The whiles I him condemne, and deeme his paine,
 “ He where he list goes loose, and laughes at me ;
 “ So ever loose, so ever happy be :
 “ But whereso loose or happy that thou art,
 “ Know, Marinell, that all this is for thee.”

With that she wept and wail’d, as if her hart
 Would quite have burst through great abundance of

XII.

All which complaint, when Marinell had heard,
And understood the cause of all her care
To come of him for using her so hard,
His stubborne heart, that never felt misfare,
Was toucht with soft remorse and pittie rare,
That even for grieve of minde he oft did grone,
And inly wisht that in his powre it weare
Her to redresse; but since he meanes found none,
He could no more but her great misery bemone.

XIII.

Thus whilst his stony heart with tender ruth
Was toucht, and mighty courage mollifide,
Dame Venus' sonne (that tameth stubborne youth
With yron bit, and maketh him abide,
Till like a victor on his backe he ride)
Into his mouth his maystring bridle threw,
That made him stoupe, till he did him bestride;
Then gan he make him tread his steps anew,
And learne to love, by learning lovers paines to rew.

XIV.

Now gan he in his grieved minde devise,
How from that dungeon he might her enlarge;
Some while he thought by faire and humble wise
To Proteus selfe to sue for her discharge;
But then he fear'd his mother's former charge
Gainst womens love, long given him in vaine;
Then gan he thinke perforce with sword and targe
Her forth to fetch, and Proteus to constraine;
But soone he gan such folly to forthinke againe.

XV.

Then did he cast to steale her thence away,
And with him beare where none of her might know:
But all in vaine; for why? he found no way
To enter in, or issue forth below.
For all about that rocke the sea did flow:
And though unto his will she given were,
Yet without ship or bote her thence to row
He wist not how her thence away to bere,
And daunger well he wist long to continue there.

XVI.

At last, whenas no meanes he could invent,
Backe to himselfe he gan returne the blame,
That was the author of her punishment,
And with vile curses and reprochfull shame
To damne himselfe by every evil name,
And deeme unworthy or of love or life,
That had despise so chaste and faire a dame, [strife,
Which him had sought through trouble and long
Yet had refuse a god that her had sought to wife.

XVII.

In this sad plight he walked here and there,
And romed round about the rocke in vaine,
As he had lost himselfe, he wist not where,
Oft listening if he mote her here againe,
And still bemoaning her unworthy paine:
Like as an hynde, whose calfe is false unwares
Into some pit, where she him heares complaine,
An hundred times about the pit side fares,
Right sorrowfully mourning her bereaved cares.

XVIII.

And now by this the feast was throughly ended,
 And every one gan homeward to resort;
 Which seeing, Marinell was sore offended
 That his daparture thence should be so short,
 And leave his love in that sea-walled fort;
 Yet durst he not his mother disobay,
 But her attending in full seemly sort,
 Did march amongst the many all the way,
 And all the way did inly mourne like one astray.

XIX.

Being returned to his mother's bowre,
 In solitary silence, far from wight,
 He gan record the lamentable stowre
 In which his wretched love lay day and night
 For his deare sake, that ill deserv'd that plight;
 The thought whereof empierst his hart so deepe,
 That of no worldly thing he tooke delight;
 Ne dayly food did take, ne nightly sleepe,
 But pyn'd, and mourn'd, and langisht, and alone

XX.

[did weepe:

That in short space his wonted chearefull hew
 Gan fade, and lively spirits deaded quight;
 His cheeke-bones raw, and eie-pits hollow grew,
 And brawney armes had lost their knownen might,
 That nothing like himselfe he seem'd in sight.
 Ere long so weake of limbe, and sicke of love
 He woxe, that lenger he note stand upright,
 But to his bed was brought, and layd above,
 Like ruefull ghost, unable once to stir or move.

XXI.

Which when his mother saw, she in her mind
Was troubled sore, ne wist well what to weene,
Ne could by search nor any meanes out find
The secret cause and nature of his teene,
Whereby she might apply some medicine;
But weeping day and night did him attend,
And mourn'd to see her losse before her cyne;
Which griev'd her more, that she it could not mend;
To see an helplesse evill double griefe doth lend.

XXII.

Nought could she read the root of his disease,
Ne weene what mister maladie it is,
Whereby to seeke some meanes it to appease:
Most did she thinke, but most she thought amis.
That that same former fatall wound of his
Whyleare by Tryphon was not throughly healed,
But closely rankled under th'orifis:
Least did she thinke, that which he most concealed,
That love it was which in his hart lay unrevealed.

XXIII.

Therefore to Tryphon she againe doth hast,
And him doth chyde as false and fraudulent,
That fayld the trust which she in him had plast,
To cure her sonne, as he his faith had lent,
Who now was falne into new languishment
Of his old hurt, which was not throughly cured;
So backe he came unto her patient,
Where searching every part, her well assured,
That it was no old sore which his new paine procured:

XXIV.

But that it was some other maladie,
Or grieve unknowne, which he could not discernes;
So left he her withouten remedie.
Then gan her heart to faint, and quake, and earne,
And inly troubled was the truth to learne.
Unto himselfe she came, and him besought,
Now with faire speeches, now with threatnings sterne,
If ought lay hidden in his grieved thought,
It to reveale: who still her answered there was nought.

XXV.

Nathlesse she rested not so satisfide;
But leaving watry gods, as booting nought,
Unto the shinie heaven in haste she hide,
And thence Apollo king of leaches brought.
Apollo came; who soone as he had sought
Through his disease, did by and by out finde
That he did languish of some inward thought,
The which afflicted his engrieved mind;
Which love he red to be, that leads each living kind.

XXVI.

Which when he had unto his mother told,
She gan thereat to fret and greatly grieve;
And coming to her sonne, gan first to scold
And chide at him, that made her misbelieve;
But afterwards she gan him soft to shrieve,
And wooe with fair intreatie, to disclose
Which of the nymphes his heart so sore did mieve,
For sure she weend it was some one of those
Which he had lately seene, that for his love he chose.

XXVII.

Now lesse she feared that same fatall read,
That warn'd him of womens love beware,
Which being ment of mortal creatures sead,
For love of nymphes she thought she need not care,
But promist him, whatever wight she weare,
That she her love to him would shortly gaine:
So he her told; but soone as she did heare
That Florimell it was which wrought his paine,
He gan afresh to chafe, and grieve in every vaine.

XXVIII.

Yet since she saw the streight extremitie
In which his life unluckily was layd,
It was no time to scan the prophecie,
Whether old Proteus true or false had sayd,
That his decay should happen by a mayd:
It's late in death of daunger to advize,
Or love forbid him that is life denyd;
But rather gan in troubled mind devize
How she that ladies libertie might enterprize.

XXIX.

So Proteus' selfe to sew she thought it vaine,
Who was the root and worker of her woe,
Nor unto any meaner to complaine,
But unto great King Neptune selfe did goe,
And on her knee before him falling lowe,
Made humble suit unto his maiestie
To graunt to her her sonnes life, which his foe,
A cruell tyrant, had presumptuouslie
By wicked doome condemn'd a wretched death to die.

“ To none but to the seas sole sove
“ Read, therefore, who it is which th
“ And for what cause ; the truth d
“ For never wight so evill did or th
“ But would some rightfull cause ;

XXXI [1

To whom she answer'd, “ Then it
“ Proteus, that hath ordayn'd my
“ For that a waift, the which by for
“ Upon your seas, he claym'd as pre
“ And yet nor his nor his in equitie
“ But your's the waift by high pre
“ Therefore I humbly crave your m
“ It to replevie, and my sonne repri
“ So shall you by one gift save all

XXXII.

He graunted it, and streight his wa
Under the sea-god's seale authentica

XXXIII.

First he not the warrant to withstand,
 Into her delivered Florimell.
 Then she receiving by the lilly hand,
 R'd her beautie much, as she mote well,
 And all living creatures did excell;
 Was right ioyous that she gotten had
 A wife for her sonne Marinell:
 And with her she straight the virgin lad,
 Hewed her to him then being sore bestad.

XXXIV.

As soon as he beheld that angel's face,
 And with all divine perfection,
 His heart eftsoones away gan chace
 Hath, revived with her sweet inspection,
 His spirit inly felt refection;
 Heer'd weed through cruell Winter's tine,
 Heeles the warmth of sunny beames reflection,
 Up his head that did before decline,
 His to spred his leafe before the faire sunshine.

XXXV.

So himselfe did Marinell upreare,
 He in place his dearest love did spy,
 Though his limbs could not his body beare,
 Her strength returne so suddenly,
 Carefull signes he shewed outwardly.
 As was she in secret hart affected,
 That she masked it with modestie,
 Ere she should of lightnesse be detected,
 To another place I leave to be perfected.

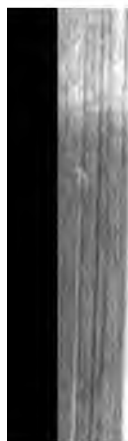
CONTENTS.

	Page
THE FAERY QUEENE, BOOK III.	
Book III. Canto X.	1
Canto XI.	22
Canto XII.	41
THE FAERY QUEENE, BOOK IV.	
The Legend of Cambel and Telamond*, or of Friendship,	57
Book IV. Canto I.	59
Canto II.	78
Canto III.	97
Canto IV.	115
Canto V.	132
Canto VI.	148
Canto VII.	164
Canto VIII.	180
Canto IX.	202
Canto X.	216
Canto XI.	236
Canto XII.	254

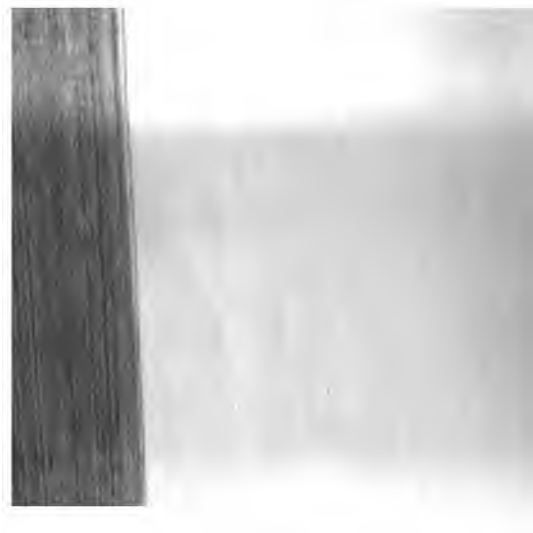
* 'Tis printed *Telamond* in all the editions; but it should have been *Triamond*.

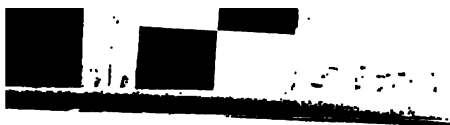
END OF VOLUME FOURTH.













APR 1 8 1932

